114

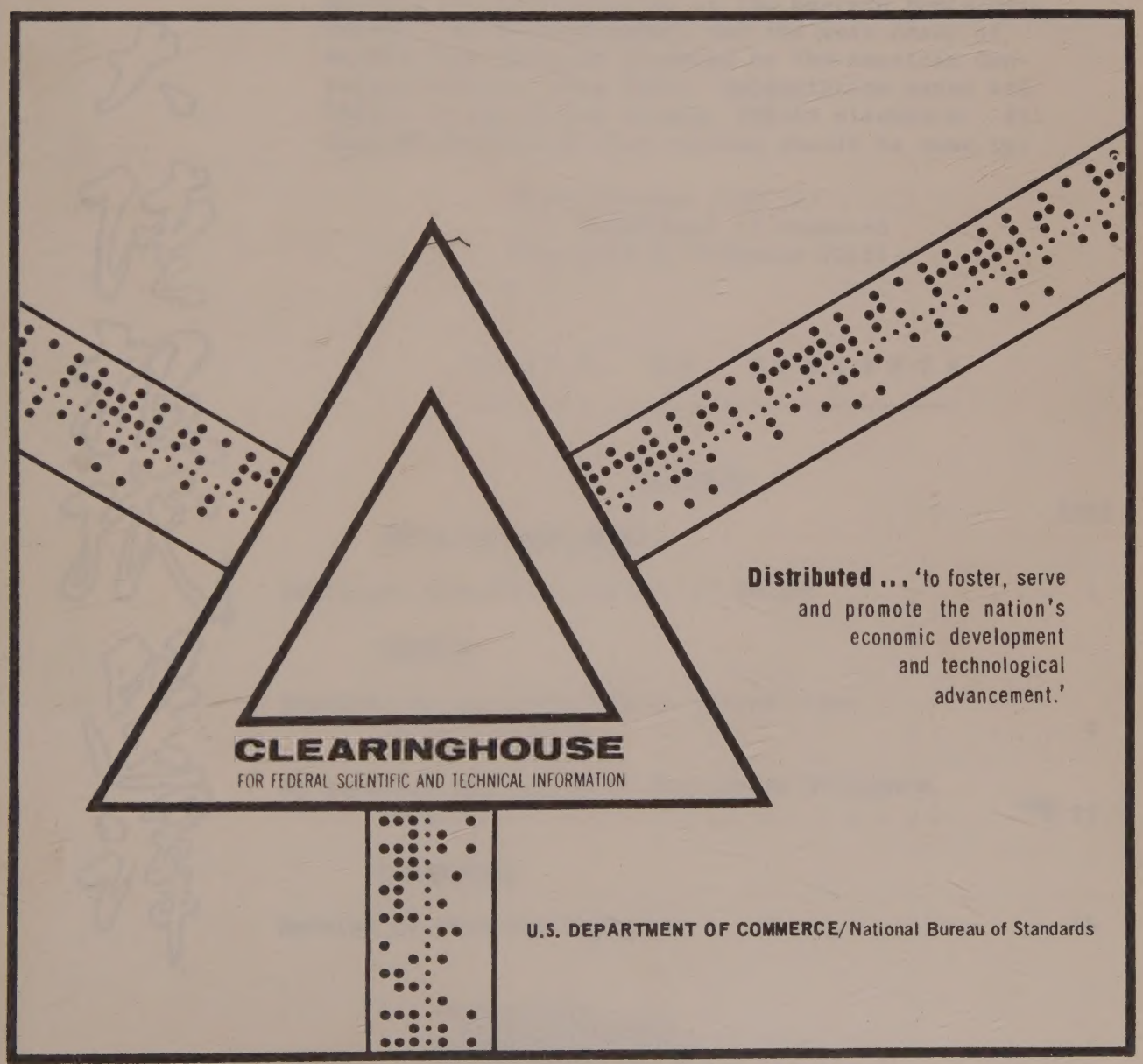
CMP SCMP 70 09

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S.
~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong, China

March, 1970

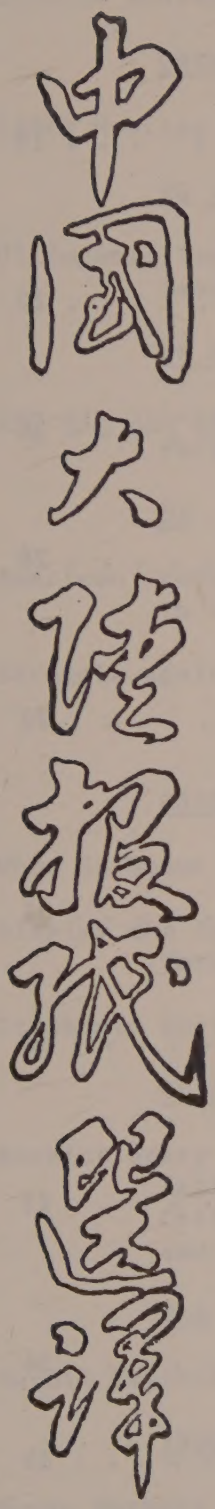
U. of Ill. LIBRARY
JUL 30 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
CLEARINGHOUSE
FOR FEDERAL SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE/National Bureau of Standards

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

U. of Ill. LIBRARY
JUL 30 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-70-09



Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

No. 4606-4610
March 2-6, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

REVOLUTIONARY DRAMA

Brilliant Example of the Art of Ballet 1

ECONOMY

Shanghai Workers Turn "Three Wastes" into Three Treasures 9

An Advanced Collective in Practicing Diligence, Frugality 12

PLA HEROES

Heroism of Five PLA Fighters 15

Reproduced by the
CLEARINGHOUSE
for Federal Scientific & Technical
Information Springfield Va. 22151

Page

INDUSTRY

East China Motor Vehicle Plant Develops Through Hard Struggle 17

RURAL POWER GENERATION

Central China Hsien Develops Small Rural Hydro-Electric Power Undertakings by Self-Reliance 19

IRRIGATION

Chinese Peasants Build Underground Irrigation Canal by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought 22

PIONEER PEOPLE'S COMMUNE

China's Pioneering People's Commune Reaps Excellent Harvest 24

"BAREFOOT TECHNICIANS"

Rural "Barefoot Technicians" Mature in East China Hsien 26

AGRICULTURE

Central China Production Brigade Achieves High Cotton and Grain Yields in Teeth of Waterlogging 28

FOREIGN RELATIONS

BURMA

Burmese People's Armed Forces Score New Victories 31

MALAYSIA

Heroic Encounter of Malayan National Liberation Army 32

MIDDLE EAST WAR

Arab People Will Settle Blood Accounts with US-Israeli Aggressors, Says Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary 22

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Gives Reception Celebrating Anniversary of Treaty of Friendship between China and Tanzania 34

Chinese Ambassador Holds Reception to Mark 5th Anniversary of Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty 35

Page

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Embassy in UAR Gives Film Reception 36

CHINA AND US

136th Meeting of Sino-US Ambassadorial Talks Held in Warsaw 37

US AND INDONESIA

US Imperialism Steps Up Activities to Turn Indonesia into Base of Aggression in Asia 37

US AND PHILIPPINES

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary: Fresh Anti-US Storm Sweeping Philippines 38

US

American Students Continue Struggles against US Aggression in Vietnam, Racial Discrimination 39

Struggle against Fascist Persecution Sweeps United States 40

NATIONAL

CADRE SCHOOLS

What Is Meant by "Making A Long-Term Plan"? 42

Display the Spirit of Yenan, Build the Cadre School Through Diligence and Frugality 44

It Should Rest on Our Own Strength 47

CLASS STRUGGLE

Revolutionary Committee of Ch'angchu People's Commune, Tibet, Actively Leads Tibetan Commune Members To Relentlessly Criticize "Theory of Dying Out of Class Struggle" and To Consolidate Dictatorship of Proletariat 49

PLA

Heroic Exploits of a PLA Naval Crew 51

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Hunan Workers Run Mao Tsetung Thought Study Classes After Work Hours 52

Page

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Northwest China Production Brigade Struggles with Nature and Reaps Good Harvests 54

South China Production Brigade Relies on Mao Tsetung Thought and Wins Record Cotton Yield 56

Central China Production Brigade Advances in Class Struggle, Struggle for Production, Scientific Experiment 58

Northwest China Production Brigade Farms for Production 61

FLOOD

PLA Artillery Regiment Battles Flood 63

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Neighborhood Factory Advances Through Self-Reliance. 65

AGRICULTURE

East China Hsien Reaps Good Cotton, Grain Harvests for Seven Years 67

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Plot--"Taiwan Independence Movement" and Creation of "Two Chinas"--Dooms of Failure. 69

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AFRICA

National Liberation Movement in Africa Developing in Depth. 72

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Embassy in Finland Gives Film Receptions 74

LAOS

Laotian PLA Command Issues Communique on Initial Victories in Xieng Khoang 75

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Praises Close Unity Between Liberation Army and People 76

Page

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Condemn Budget of Rahman-Razak Clique 77

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces Counter-Revolutionary Collusion between Rahman Clique and Indonesian Reactionaries 78

CHINA AND NEPAL

Premier Chou En-lai Receives Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim of Nepalese Embassy in China 79

US

American People Continue Struggle against Fascist Persecution 80

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT

Taipei's View of US-Japanese Activities and "Taiwan Independence Movement" - by Wu Ku-t'ung 81

"Two Chinas" and "One China, One Taiwan" Sinister Plot - by Shih Chün-yü 84

STUDY OF CHINESE IN US

Chinese Language and "Defense Language" 86

NATIONAL

CAPITALIST TENDENCIES

Revolutionary Committee of a Supply and Marketing Cooperative in Shansi Criticizes Tendency Toward Capitalism and Consolidates Socialist Commercial Positions 88

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTHS

How We Help Educated Youth Reform Their World Outlook 91

REVOLUTIONARY MASS CRITICISM

Revolutionary Committee of a Chemical Works in Liaoning Perseveringly Criticizes Revisionism 97

Tsinghua University Carries Out Deep-Going Revolutionary Mass Criticism 100

Page

PLA MODEL UNIT

PLA Unit Remains Militant From Generation To Generation 102

PLA MEDICAL TEAMS

PLA Medical Personnel Practice Economy for Revolution 105

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

East China Production Brigade Achieves New Success 106

INDUSTRY

Northeast China Motor Vehicle Workers Build Electric Furnace of Advanced Level 108

AGRICULTURE

Northwest China Prepares for Spring Farming 108

North China Peasants Turn Saline Land into Granary 110

IRRIGATION

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Build Irrigation Canal in Taihang Mountains 113

WEATHER

Timely Rain and Snow in China 114

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Chinese Embassy in Aden Gives Film Reception 115

CHINA AND FINLAND

Modern Chinese Porcelain and Ceramics Exhibition Closes in Helsinki 116

CHINA AND JAPAN

"Economic Aid" of Sato Government Exposed 117

Sham Development But Real Plunder--Ambitions Designs of Japanese Reactionaries Denounced 118

Page

MALAYSIA

Sarawak People's Armed Forces Attack Naval Base of Puppet Clique . . . 119

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Exposes Rahman-Razak Clique Persecution of Poor People 119

Malayan Paper "Barisan" Exposes Lee Kuan Yew Clique's Criminal Arms Expansion, War Preparations 120

CHINA AND NEPAL

China's Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Leaves Peking to Attend Wedding Ceremony of Nepal's Crown Prince 121

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Film Reception 121

CHINA AND YEMEN

Chinese Embassy in Southern Yemen Gives Film Reception 122

US

Growing Industrial Hazards in US Monopoly Enterprises 123

New Yorkers Demonstrate Against Fascist Persecution 124

NATIONAL

FILMS

"Father Buddha" Is Counter-Revolutionary Thug - Criticism of reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman 125

Revolutionary War Is Very Good 129

The Revisionist Outlook on War Must Be Criticized 131

To Hit Poor Peasants Is To Hit Revolution 133

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE LEAGUE

Conspiracy of US-Japanese Reactionaries Will Never Come to Pass 135

ECONOMIC THEORY

Shanghai Workers Criticize Counter-Revolutionary Sun Yeh-fang's Revisionist Economic Fallacy 136

Page

INDUSTRY

Small Shanghai Factory Perseveres in Self-Reliance and Contributes to Socialist Construction 139

COMMUNE INDUSTRY

Commune-Run Industry Develops in East China Province 141

EXEMPLARY CADRE

Good Commune Revolutionary Committee Chairman 143

MECHANIZATION OF FARMING

South China Production Brigade Mechanizes Farming of Self-Reliance . . 146

PIG RAISING

Successful Experiment by PLA Unit on Preparing Fermented Grainless Pig-Feed 149

FISHING

East China Fishing Grounds Report Excellent Winter Catches 150

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolia's Revolution and Production in Excellent Situation 150

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Ambassador to Algeria Gives Film Reception 153

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sato Makes Provocation Against Chinese, Korean Peoples 154

"Selected Military Writings of Mao Tsetung" Warmly Welcomed in Japan 154

Overseas Chinese in Japan Protest Against Sato Government's Scheme to Create "Two Chinas" 156

CHINA AND KOREA

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Korea 157

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang . . . 157

Page

MALAYSIA

Malayan Striking Tin Miners Wage Heroic Struggle 157

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Charge D'Affaires in Peking Gives Banquet for Wedding of Nepalese Crown Prince 158

US

Rogers Peddles US Imperialists' Neo-Colonialist Policy During His Africa Tour 160

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Exposes Rogers' Activities in Africa 162

Young Americans Demonstrate Against Fascist Persecution 164

Radioactive Leakage from US Nuclear Weapons Plant Poses Threat to People 164

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

ATTACK ON US

Peaceful Co-Existence and Nixon's "Peace" - by Shih Chün-yü 166

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Scheme of "Taiwan Independence" Will Surely Fail 168

Taiwan Must Come Back to the Embrace of the Motherland - by Ch'en Pu-i 170

NATIONAL

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

No Sovereign Remedy Can Be Found - by Hung Chuang-chih 173

Flowery Words Cannot Cover Up the True Image of Fascism 176

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Good Relations Between Armymen, Civilians on Inner Mongolian Grasslands 179

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

Outstanding Technical Innovator in East China Steel Plant 181

Page

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Sinkiang Production Brigade Wins Bumper Harvests of Cotton, Grain . . . 183

RURAL POWER STATIONS

East China Hsien Builds Many Small Power Stations by Own Efforts . . . 184

FOREIGN RELATIONS

LAOS

Laotian Patriotic Front Central Committee Sends Letter to Laotian Armed Forces, People on Recovery of Plain of Jars-Xieng Khoang Region 186

CHINA AND NEPAL

China's Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Arrives in Kathmandu to Attend Wedding Ceremony of Nepal's Crown Prince 187

Nepalese Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Peking Gives Reception Celebrating Wedding of Nepalese Crown Prince 187

US

Nixon's "New Strategy for Peace" Cannot Save US Imperialism from Fast Approaching Doom 188

American Youth in Santa Barbara Persist in Struggle Against Persecution 191

CHINA AND YEMEN

"Aden People's Hospital" Opens 192

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Minister Gives Reception for Departing Chinese Railway Survey, Design Team 193

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

US INVOLVEMENT IN LAOS

US Imperialism Is Contemplating a Plot After Repeated Rebuffs 194

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 2, 1970 No. 4606

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTIONARY DRAMA

Brilliant Example of the Art of Ballet

- A study of the characterization of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing in the revolutionary modern ballet Red Detachment of Women

by

Study Group on Revolutionary Modern Ballet Red Detachment of Women of Hupeh Provincial Song and Dance Company and Wuhan Song and Dance Theater

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 6, 1970)

The characterization of two leading characters in the "revolutionary modern ballet" Red Detachment of Women is described in some detail in the following article. The characterization is said to be highly successful.--SCMP Ed.

Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line for literature and art, Comrade Chiang Ch'ing, holding high the banner of literary and art revolution and leading the revolutionary literary and art fighters, has conquered ballet--a pinnacle of art which the bourgeoisie said could not be surmounted--and succeeded in creating Red Detachment of Women that glitters with the brilliant light of the thought of Mao Tse-tung. It is a magnificent hymn to the people's war. It successfully creates the proletarian heroic images of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Wu Ch'ing-hua, and others, and deserves to be called one of the splendid milestones of literature and art of the great era of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the course of our study and rehearsal of the revolutionary modern ballet Red Detachment of Women, we profoundly realize that the ballet has made great achievement in the creation of proletarian heroic images through the art of ballet. Here we want to talk about our study of the creating of the image of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing.

I

To set up the image of a proletarian hero, it is necessary to profoundly reveal on the stage the communist thoughts, feelings, character and temper of the image being created. Every art has its own different means of expression. In the art reform of ballet choreography is the principal means of creating proletarian heroic images. We must profoundly criticize the so-called "doctrine of division of labor" of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art of Chou Yang and company. The so-called special character of literature and art, which they used to stress, is metaphysical and serves the bourgeoisie. In their opinion the means of expression used in ballet can only give expression to subjects like The Swan Lake and The Mermaid--subjects that deal with "love" and "death"--and cannot cope with such revolutionary modern subjects as the people's revolutionary war and the dictatorship of the proletariat. The splendid success of the revolutionary modern ballet Red Detachment of Women is the most effective rebuff to the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art. The splendid image in the ballet of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, a Communist Party member who is boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao and dares to go into fire or boiling water for the sake of the revolution, has been gradually realized in a series of carefully designed dances and characterizations.

In Scene I Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing and courier Small P'ang, disguised and on their way to carry out a mission, find Wu Ch'ing-hua unconscious and lying on the ground, having been savagely beaten up by the Tyrant of the South. Hung quickly props up Wu Ch'ing-hua, wipes the blood from her arms with a towel, and asks her, with a few gestures derived from life, what has happened to her. Then clenching his fist and waving his arm, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing tells her the revolutionary reason why poor people must seek liberation and take up arms to make revolution. Wu Ch'ing-hua, listening intently, decides to join the Red Army. The refined and effective pas de trois ended in a tableau that points out a direction, in which Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing points the way with his hand while Wu Ch'ing-hua, standing on tiptoe and full of hope, looks far ahead.

Simultaneously, a ray of red light illuminates brilliantly the road ahead for Wu Ch'ing-hua. She sees the only broad way of light for the liberation of the oppressed people. The tableau puts the eyes on the dragon, as it were, in the scene. It keynotes the theme of the scene and shows in an intensive way how Party representative Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing guides the daughters of poor peasants to the road of revolution.

In his "Struggle on Chingkangshan," Chairman Mao taught us: "Experience shows that the system of Party representatives cannot be abolished. It is particularly important at the company level, because the Party branch is based at the company, so the Party representative there is all the more important." The tableau of pointing the way shows in an outstanding manner how the great, glorious and correct Chinese Communist Party, personally founded by Chairman Mao, guides the oppressed and exploited people of the whole country onto the road of revolution.

The tableau of "pointing the way" is brought into relief on the basis of a series of profound exposures of the old society. The heavily shackled slaves in the dungeon rattling their chains and the swaggering local soldiers in the palm grove show in strong relief the appearance of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing as the image of the Party, like a ray of bright sunlight illuminating every corner of the palm grove of the south. The savage beating given Wu Ch'ing-hua by the Tyrant of the South brings into strong relief Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's cleaning of Wu Ch'ing-hua's wounds, pointing the way for her and giving her some money, showing the Party's incomparable, fervent love for the people and the Party giving the people great warmth and fighting strength. The brutal, bloody rule over the people by the blood-thirsty Tyrant of the South also brings into strong relief Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's revolutionary spirit of fighting to liberate thoroughly all oppressed peoples.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Bad characters must also be represented, but such representation can only be a means to bring into relief the bright side as a whole." In these strong contrasts Red Detachment of Women profoundly reveals the different minds, different nature, and different fates of the two classes, and profoundly shows that the Communist Party is "a vanguard organization of youthful vigor capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in waging struggle against the class enemy."

Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing is a communist fighter with a high degree of political consciousness. The red company of women is a people's armed force which has grown up and become strong under the leadership of the Party and the guidance of Chairman Mao's line for Army building.

The curtain rises on Scene IV in the camping ground of the Red Army, resplendent with red flags and glowing in the sun. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing is giving a political lecture to the women fighters, telling them that the proletariat can ultimately liberate themselves only by liberating the whole of mankind. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's gestures with his powerful hands and his raised fists have the significance of the unity of the proletariat to fight for the liberation of the whole of mankind.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "After political education, all members of the Red Army have class consciousness...and know that they are fighting for themselves and for the worker-peasant classes." As a result of Party representative Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's ideological-political work, the fighters increase their consciousness and their fighting will. Wu Ch'ing-hua also

unfolds a violent struggle in her mind. Her slow steps, followed by rapid, short bounces, wide movements and agitated leaps profoundly show that, educated by the Party and nurtured by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, Wu Ch'ing-hua is growing from spontaneous resistance into a conscious, revolutionary communist fighter.

It is in accordance with Chairman Mao's line for army building that Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing "instills progressive political spirit in the army" and "carries out such instillation by means of progressive political work," turning the Red Army into an invincible army in the world.

II

To bring into prominence Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's lofty character of fearing neither hardship nor death, there is a scene in Scene V in which Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing leads a small detachment to provide cover for the main force which is moving away from its position. The hillside is red with flashes of gunfire. The Red Army fights hard against a numerically superior enemy. When there is no more ammunition the fighters use handgrenades. Then the handgrenades, too, are exhausted, but the enemy rush up like a pack of hungry wolves.

What is to be done? At that critical moment Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, scowling at the enemy, calmly draws his big sword and, turning quickly round, calls upon the fighters to fight with the enemy to the end. Holding their arms high, the fighters solemnly vow: "No matter how difficult and disastrous the situation is, so long as a single man is left, that man will continue to fight." The vow of the fighters forms a dance-picture of their waiting for the fight to begin. The drawing of the sword by Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing is a silent order calling upon the fighters to die fighting at their posts. It expresses Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's courage and doggedness, and also embodies the vanguard role of Communist Party members in fighting courageously and skillfully in war. From Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's movements we seem to hear, amid the violent fighting, the powerful call of "Communists follow me!" from the commander. The drawing of the sword, the call, the turning round to fight together form a series of movements derived from the blood of boundless loyalty of Party members to the cause of the revolution. The series of movements effectively brings into relief the principal heroic image of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing.

With the delaying action successfully fought, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing hands his brief case to Wu Ch'ing-hua, ordering her to withdraw with the small detachment. The greater the danger and difficulty, the more eager will a communist go forward, and he will pick the heaviest load to carry. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing and two comrades-in-arms cover the retreat of the small detachment, but he is finally wounded. The Tyrant's bandit soldiers take Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing.

When Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing regains consciousness, he pushes away the soldiers and, leaning against a rock, stands upright in front of the enemy. At this time there come two claps of thunder, the lightning outlines Hung

Ch'ang-ch'ing's heroic image, standing there upright with the greatest dignity. Awed by the lofty spirit of Hung, the Tyrants of the South and his bandits are so frightened that they fall to the ground. The hero's spirit of boundless loyalty to Chairman Mao dominates the whole stage. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, having successfully accomplished his combat mission, stands high on the peak like an evergreen pine tree. The profound inner world of the hero and his lofty proletarian feeling which is most far-sighted, most public-spirited and selfless and full of the spirit of self-sacrifice, is successfully revealed through a completely new choreographic idiom and clear, effective movements and postures.

The splendid image of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing typifies the thousands and thousands of revolutionary martyrs. His lofty spiritual world is most intensively represented in his heroic sacrifice in Scene VI.

Confronted by several dozen savage enemy soldiers, by the Tyrant of the South who tries to force him to sign an order of retreat, and by the execution platform, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing angrily frees himself from the bandit soldiers, and, enduring the severe pain from his wounds, turns to look at the execution grounds. He stands there at the center of the stage like a statue of iron. His determined, strong movement graphically shows the indomitable steely will of a communist. Then Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing points his hands right and left like two swords at the Tyrant of the South and Lao Szu, showing strong class hatred for them.

With the further intensification of the struggle, the choreographers of the ballet have designed a steady posture for Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing here, where he faces the audience and stands upright, holding his iron fists and looking far ahead. This comparatively long stance, together with the music, the look of the hero, and Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's waving of his hands to the rhythm of the "Song of the Red Company of Women," shows Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's red heart that is boundlessly loyal to the Party. Death cannot frighten a communist. What Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing thinks now is the birth, growth and strength of the women's company, and what he sees is the red flag fluttering in the wind and the irresistible torrent of revolution. This ballet posture is a splendid example of movement within quiescence. The posture conceals a powerful revolutionary storm that goes beyond the bounds of the stage. This is the greatest development of the highly refined poetic idiom of the art of ballet.

The dance in this scene, which finally completes the heroic image of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, makes full use of the method that combines revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism and profoundly reveals the hero's lofty inner world. Here his dauntless spirit of dedication to the liberation of mankind and the proletarian revolutionary moral courage of preferring death to surrender is expressed in broad leaps, pirouettes, kicks, and gyrations in the air. This impressive dance which dominates the whole stage forces the Tyrant of the South to fall back. Although the Tyrant forces Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing to sign an order of retreat, he appears insignificant before the hero. The Tyrant of the South pleads with Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing in low bow-and-arrow steps, then backs awkwardly and circles

round Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, further enhancing the hero's stature and strength. The fire from Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's eyes puts the Tyrant of the South and Lao Szu on the run like dogs who have lost their homes. Where Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing directs his angry glance which cuts into the enemy like a sharp sword, the bandit soldiers wince and crawl in the dark corners. Before the hero they are the accused, a dunghill avoided by mankind. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing soundly thrashes the Tyrant, tears the order to retreat into pieces and throws them at the face of the Tyrant. Holding his head up and standing erect, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing clenches his fists and leaps twice over the heads of a platoon of enemy soldiers. The big leaps, executed like a flying eagle with outspread wings, most accurately express Hung Ch'ang-ching's fine character of a communist who will not yield to force and who defies death.

Amid the majestic strains of the Internationale, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing casts aside the enemy, turns and stands erect at the center of the stage. With an extended movement that symbolizes his broadness of mind, he holds up his head, straightens his coat, calmly turns round, stretches his right hand forward, and walks toward the execution platform in big strides and with a steady gaze. This representation of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing in intense flames, like a bronze statue, glows with the radiant light of the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

III

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "When old forms come to our hands and are reformed with new content added, they become revolutionary things that serve the people."

The moving deeds of communists in the revolutionary wars and the lofty, magnificent communist outlook of the proletariat are completely new things that could not be found in the old ballet. The art form of the old ballet, unless reformed, would not only be unable to express revolutionary content, but on the contrary would damage the heroic image of the proletariat. We must follow Chairman Mao's guideline of "Making the ancient serve the modern and the foreign serve the Chinese" and "Pushing aside the old to make room for the new," as well as Comrade Chiang Ch'ing's instruction to set up the resolute will and dare to do things new and different, break through the confines of all old ballet forms, create a brand new art of the ballet, and serve the creation of heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers. In this respect the revolutionary modern ballet Red Detachment of Women has set a splendid example for us.

On the basis of the character of the hero and the special circumstances of life, still postures and appearances are created in the ballet for several entries of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing on the stage. These are adapted from methods of expression of Peking opera with some innovations, and become an important method of expression in revolutionary ballet.

Scene I shows the suffering Palm Grove Village. The storm is over and the sun shines deep into the palm grove. Party representative Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing and courier Small P'ang enter the stage in big strides. Small P'ang, a mauser pistol in his hand and listening intently for sounds of movement, walks in big bow-and-arrow steps and in a low posture, while Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing stretches his hand slightly forward and adopts a high posture. The duo make a perfect, beautiful and stable picture, which brings into relief Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's firmness and calmness and his long-range view of the motherland and at the same time Small P'ang's resourcefulness and courage. Meanwhile, it also explains the dangerous circumstances on the line of blockade and their disguise that is necessary for the successful execution of their mission. Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing and Small P'ang, having assured themselves that there are no enemies around, go directly forward toward the audience, putting Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing at the center of the stage but nearer the audience. This is the second and more intensive, more prominent stance, which further enhances Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's resourcefulness, agility, and youthful vigor.

The proletarian political content gives new life to this entry of the hero on the stage. In Scene III Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, disguised as an overseas Chinese merchant, gains admission into the Tyrant's household. Wearing a white Western-style dress and holding a paper fan in his hand, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing enters the stage in dignified style to the accompaniment of bright music in a major key. His revolutionary style overcomes the grim reception arranged by the Tyrant of the South. This stage appearance is quite in keeping with his disguise as an overseas Chinese merchant. Moreover, it represents with exceptional clarity Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing's dauntless spirit and the resourcefulness and courage of a communist who stands on the first line of class struggle. It cleverly combines the characteristic movements of traditional opera and old-style ballet. His posture is slightly inclined forward. The head, held high, expresses the fearless quality that drives a man forward. In this way, the appearance of Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing is like a sharp dagger thrusting toward the heart of the enemy.

Such examples in the ballet are too numerous to be cited one by one. Under the incomparable influence of the Party's political education and with the direct help of Party representative Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Wu Ch'ing-hua becomes a brave, fearless fighter skilled in fighting. Wu Ch'ing-hua's dance in Scene V, in which she fights against the bandit soldiers of the Tyrant and finally kills Lao Szu and the Tyrant of the South with two shots of the gun, is quite different from her dance in Scene I, when she flees and fights with Lao Szu. The fighter with class consciousness and superb fighting skill trained by the Party completely overwhelms the enemy.

In these fight-dances, the glissade, turning, and lifting of classical ballet as well as some movements of traditional Chinese opera are used. These technical movements are perfectly blended together and linked to one another with the thread of class struggle, making the fighting scenes thrilling and full of vitality. Like a flying eagle Wu Ch'ing-hua swoops

down on the frightened and confused bandit soldiers of the Tyrant of the South, and standing on one foot, puts the other foot on one of the bandit soldiers. With a unique leap she shoots the Tyrant dead.

All these movements are designed to express a certain political content and serve to create the image of an heroic character. They break the formalism of old-style ballet which holds the dance as the end and displays sheer technique. They also do away with the feminine image of softness and frailty in traditional opera and the delicacy and aristocratic bearing of women in classical ballet. An art of ballet that is Chinese in flavor and style, and which is liked by the Chinese people, is created.

The model revolutionary stage productions personally fostered by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing are priceless pearls of proletarian art and splendid examples for our conducting of struggle, criticism and transformation. We are determined to learn from our comrades-in-arms of the China Ballet Corps their revolutionary spirit of holding high the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung and their bringing proletarian politics to the fore, their hard training for the sake of the revolution, and their earnest style of work in which they refine the model revolutionary stage productions to perfection with meticulous care. We must develop a high sense of revolutionary responsibility, overcome all difficulties, and study and perform well the revolutionary modern ballet Red Detachment of Women, so the heroic images of workers, peasants and soldiers may forever dominate the stage and the brilliant light of the thought of Mao Tse-tung may forever shine on the socialist stage!

* * *

ECONOMY

Shanghai Workers Turn "Three Wastes" into Three Treasures

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 20, 1970)

In the past year or so multiple-purpose utilization of industrial wastes has been actively practiced in Shanghai. As a result, several hundred tons of dyestuffs, 8,000 tons of oils, several ten thousand tons of acids, alkalis, benzene, phenol and other chemicals, and almost ten thousand tons of different metals have been recovered. In addition, large amounts of cement and fertilizer have been produced from the wastes. --SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA Shanghai February 19) Perseveringly carrying out Chairman Mao's great directives about "hard struggle" and "building the country through diligence and frugality," workers of Shanghai actively make multiple-purpose use of waste water, exhaust gas and dross discarded by factories. They employ all possible means to turn what is harmful into benefits and waste matter into treasure. They recollect and extract large quantities of important raw and semi-finished materials from these "three wastes" for the State and make from them many kinds of important new chemical products.

Thanks to the hard work of the broad masses of workers, several hundred tons of dyes, 8,000 tons of oil, and tens of thousands of tons of chemicals, such as acid, alkali, benzene, phenol, caustic soda, sodium sulphate and copper sulphate, worth more than 10 million yuan, have been recovered from the "three wastes" of factories throughout Shanghai municipality. Meanwhile, over 10,000 tons of metals, including gold, silver, copper, zinc, nickel and cobalt, have also been recovered from the "three wastes." Apart from this, cinders have been used to make cement, the refuse of such trades dealing with paper-making, electroplating and leather tanning has been used to make several hundred thousand tons of fertilizer, and waste water which has been treated has been used to irrigate more than 40,000 mow of farmland, thereby giving vigorous support for the development of industrial and agricultural production.

Shanghai is the biggest industrial city in China. Refuse (waste water, exhaust gas and dross) is discharged by the factories every day. The disposal of these "three wastes" is accompanied by a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. Formerly, in disposing of the "three wastes" of industry, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Shanghai pushed the reactionary

directive of letting things take their own course and disposing of the refuse passively. They said nonsensically that the "three wastes" were industrial rubbish and that it was unprofitable economically and "not proper" to make multiple-purpose use of these wastes because the value of output was low and the output small. They just discarded the large quantities of waste water, exhaust gas and dross into the sea or threw them out of the factories. As a result, large quantities of precious matter were disposed of as rubbish, polluting the air and the river.

The broad masses of workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians of Shanghai municipality constantly take the "three wastes" as three treasures and adopt the active directive of multiple-purpose utilization. They conscientiously study Chairman Mao's great strategic idea of "being prepared against war, being prepared against natural disasters and doing everything for the people," study Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly-read article," relentlessly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black goods of "putting profits in command" and "running factories by experts," extensively talk about the important significance of multiple-purpose utilization in developing industrial production and building socialism, and widely open a way of making multiple-purpose use of the "three wastes."

The workers of Shanghai Dyeing and Chemical Works No. 10 carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, arousing their enormous revolutionary creativeness. After repeated studies and experiments, they successfully use hydrogen sulphide to make large quantities of products of sodium sulphide needed in chemical industry, thus not only increasing production, but also solving the problem of pollution of air by poisonous gas.

After revising the unreasonable regulations and systems, the workers of Shanghai Coking Plant extensively make multiple-purpose use of exhaust gas and recover from it such important raw and semi-finished materials as phenol essence and quinine, thus further promoting the development of production of the whole plant.

Last year, through multiple-purpose utilization, the system of chemical industry in Shanghai turned out more than 50 varieties of important products, such as sodium sulphide, manganous carbonate and potassium ferrocyanide from the "three wastes."

Thoroughly criticizing the "expert line" and extensively mobilizing the masses to fight a "people's war" is a characteristic of the big-scale multiple-purpose use of the "three wastes" on the industrial front in Shanghai. Under the leadership of Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee, the broad revolutionary masses engaged in 12 lines of trades dealing with electroplating, printing and dyeing, paper making, leather tanning, and chemical industry in Shanghai thoroughly criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of depending on a few "experts" alone for making designs and making experiments behind closed doors, as formerly pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i. A wave of enthusiasm in which everyone taking a part in making multiple-purpose utilization has been whipped up and the

multiple-purpose use of the "three wastes" has been integrated with the innovation of productive technology and the trial making of new products, thereby solving one problem after another, problems which were formerly regarded as "long-existing, big and difficult" ones.

In the trade of electroplating, sodium cyanide, a drastic poison, was formerly used as an indispensable solution for plating copper, zinc and oroide, so that the large quantities of waste water left behind in electroplating became contaminated water.

In the past, the capitalist-roaders of some departments in Shanghai depended on the bourgeois technical "authorities" to make experiments behind closed doors. These experiments were fruitless. Last year, the workers of more than 200 electroplating units in the whole municipality took action and worked with united efforts to make scientific experiments extensively to turn the poisonous solution into a nonpoisonous solution and to vigorously innovate the technology of electroplating. They quickly made achievements. After over 1,000 experiments, they overcame one technical difficulty after another and successfully experimented on the new technology of nonpoisonous or lightly poisonous plating of copper, zinc and oroide. This make it possible not only to economize close to 100 tons of sodium cyanide, but also to turn the waste water used in electroplating into "precious" water used as fertilizer, thus promoting the development of agricultural production.

The workers of some iron and steel works and the department of urban construction in Shanghai displayed the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" and, after many experiments, found the law of quenching of glowing cinders with water, thereby turning the cinders obtained from the blast furnace and the melting furnace into a kind of excellent building material as useful as cement.

In the course of the mass movement of multiple-purpose use of the "three wastes," the workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians of many units also display the spirit of socialist cooperation and actively help fraternal units overcome difficulties.

While extensively making multiple-purpose use of the "three wastes," the workers on the industrial front in Shanghai municipality obey great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching about "self-reliance," resolutely refuse to ask the State for money, equipment and materials. Instead, they rely on their own efforts, adopt means appropriate to local conditions and carry out production by native methods. As a result, a smaller investment is needed, and fast and good results have been produced. The workers of the hardware workshop of Shanghai No. 2 Steel Refinery make use of the poorly-equipped workshop and such simple tools as shovels, bamboo sieves and earthen jars and produce each year for the State more than 500 tons of ferrous sulphate for medical use from the acid waste obtained after acid washing.

* * *

An Advanced Collective in Practising Diligence, Frugality

(NCNA-English Harbin, Feb. 21, 1970)

adhering to chairman mao's teachings on arduous struggle and building the country through diligence and frugality, a water supply station under the chichihar railway administration has replaced coal with cinder to produce steam for 20 years, saving large amounts of fuel and money for the state. it is now a pace-setter in practising diligence and frugality for railway departments throughout china.

situated on the harbin-manchouli railway line, the tsokang water supply station is manned by nine workers who add water and clean the ashes out of the boiler of any incoming or outgoing locomotive. the station consists of five rooms, two boilers, two steam-operated pumps and a water tower. the workers have followed our great leader chairman mao closely and worked for the revolution heart and soul, thus performing extraordinary deeds in their ordinary work. apart from the first three years, the workers have never asked the state for a single ton of coal for the past 17 years.

consciously bear hardship, keeping all mankind in mind

on october 1, 1949, our great leader chairman mao declared on the rostrum of tienanmen square to the whole world: "the chinese people have henceforth stood up."

the same day, the workers sat in the water supply station, discussing how to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution. group leader lu chang-sung who had suffered exploitation and oppression by the landlords and capitalists in the old society, said: "with the founding of new china, we workers have now come to power. but our country is still quite poor. in order to make it prosperous, we have to inherit and carry forward the revolutionary traditions of our forerunners, namely, working hard and building our country through diligence and frugality."

they decided to reduce coal consumption in the two boilers in the interest of the country. they set out to gather cinders from coal ashes. in this way, they cut the coal consumption by one third in the three years since 1949.

1953 signalled the beginning of china's first five-year plan for developing the national economy. in order to economize more coal for use in the country's socialist construction, the workers devised new means. group leader lu chang-sung discovered that there was usable coal in the two huge coal tips that had been building up since 1903 when the water supply station was set up. they started to pick through the coal tip. from that time on they produced steam in the two boilers without using new coal.

it was a strenuous and tiresome job. but they made light of it. they went on sorting out usable coal for 17 years on end, never stopping even when the temperature dropped to 45 degrees below zero in winter.

in this manner, the nine workers found 9,800 tons of usable coal from the two huge coal tips totalling 38,000 tons. thus they saved some 3,800 tons of new coal for the country.

they also found time to sweep bits of coal and coal dust from unloaded coal-carrying freight cars. by doing this for more than 10 years they have collected 300 tons of coal.

the workers in the water supply station were not content with this success. in 1964, in accordance with our great leader chairman mao's teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing", they conscientiously summed up their experience in practising frugality in carrying out revolution and exercised their brains for still greater successes. at that time, only the water tower in the station had to be warmed by burning coal in the winter. they decided to save this. the station was located in 49 degrees of north latitude and there were seven months of frost every year. so in such a region, it was very hard to keep the tower from freezing without burning coal. but the workers dared to create. they wove willow twigs together and filled them with coal ash to cover the water pipes, thus translating their dream intp reality. beginning in 1965, the station never accepted a single piece of coal from the state.

the workers of the station practised frugality in all kinds of work, in line with chairman mao's teaching of "saving every copper for the war effort, for the revolutionary cause". during the past 20 years, they have always relied on their own efforts to cut grass to keep the wells from freezing, weave baskets, make shoulder poles and spade handles, and repair picks and spades. in order to protect the foundation of the tower, they mobilized their family members and children to collect broken bricks over five years and build a protective base, without asking for a copper from the state.

we'll never leave the revolutionary road
pointed out by chairman mao

these 20 years were years of struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers stood new test.

in the second half of 1966 when the people of the whole country closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan and launched a vigorous offensive against the bourgeois headquarters, the former party committee of the hailar sub-bureau of the chichihar railway administration pursued the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's bourgeois reactionary line and sent an eleven-member "work team" to the water supply station which had only nine workers. immediately after it arrived, the "team" stopped the workers from recovering coal. it cooked up 137 "charges" against the station in an attempt to pull down this red banner. but the workers had chairman mao in their hearts and waged a firm struggle against the "work team". they were resolute in following chairman mao's revolutionary line. they overcame all kinds of difficulties and never used a single piece of coal from the state.

at that time, all the workers of the station were pondering over this question: "we persistently act according to chairman mao's instructions, have worked hard for more than ten years and done good things for the people. but why do they oppose this?" then they diligently studied chairman mao's works. group leader lu chang-sung studied these teachings of chairman mao's: "in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle" and "ours is a righteous cause. a righteous cause is invulnerable to any enemy." chairman mao's brilliant instructions were like a bright beacon to lu chang-sung.

he realized that the enemy was not opposed to them but to chairman mao's revolutionary line, to his great principle of "hard struggle" and "building our country through diligence and frugality", and to the fundamental road of building socialism. this was a struggle between the two classes, tne two roads and the two lines.

lu chang-sung resolutely struggled in defence of chairman mao's revolutionary line against liu shao-chi's bourgeois reactionary line. the "work team" said to him: "you say that you worked thriftily, show us your account book exclamation" lu chang-sung replied: "we practised economy for the revolution and not for merits. we never credit them to our account."

soon after, "decision of the central committee of the chinese communist party concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution" formulated under the direct guidance of chairman mao, that is, the sixteen point decision, was issued. the workers were in even higher militant spirits and threw the "work team" out. the great proletarian cultural revolution in the tsokang water supply station went on victoriously and the workers marched ahead firmly along the revolutionary road of practising diligence and frugality in running enterprises as chairman mao teaches.

pass tradition of arduous struggle from generation to generation

chairman mao teaches: "our nation has always had a traditional style of hard struggle, which we should develop." in the past 20 years, the personnel at the tsokang water supply station has changed time and again. more than 30 persons have come or left. but the style of arduous struggle has been handed on. old group leader lu chang-sung is praised as a good leader of the station. in the past 20 years he has always been in the vanguard in practising economy. he led all the comrades of the station in economizing large quantity of coal and funds for the state. whenever he picks up a nail, a length of rope, a brick or a bundle of firewood, he sends it to the station immediately. lu chang-sung's revolutionary spirit of arduous work has been of great educative value to the younger generation.

the young workers in the tsokang water supply station are maturing. they have not only accepted the glorious tradition of the older generation of arduous struggle but are carrying it forward. the station used to pay attention to practising economy only within the station. now they have carried their style of diligence and frugality to all other departments concerned. as a result, when people now find parts of rails discarded along the railway line, they pick them up and send them to the appropriate department. when they find bits of coal and coal dust from unloaded coal-carrying freight cars left by the supply and marketing co-operative, they sweep them up and send them by small push carts to the co-operative. the workers say: "we shall carry forward the banner of arduous struggle from generation to generation till communism."

PLA HEROES

Heroism of Five PLA Fighters

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Feb. 21, 1970)

five fighters of the people's liberation army wuhan units displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death in the course of implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". their heroism in the fight against a cave-in while digging a tunnel has been acclaimed as a song to mao tsetung thought.

the five heroes were communist party members liu kuo-min, chia wan-yin, hsieh tsu-kuo and ho hsien-tzu and communist youth league member hsu chun.

when the second company arrived at the construction site, its task was to drill a very dangerous section where there were many rock fissures and dripping water which might lead to cave-ins at any moment. people called this section "the tiger's jaws" because of the dangers and difficulty involved.

all the platoons and squads of the second company volunteered to tackle "the tiger's jaws". on behalf of all the communists and fighters of the third platoon, liu kuo-min, leader of the eighth squad, declared: "we'll conquer 'the tiger's jaws even if we must go through a mountain of swords and a sea of fire exclamation we'll never leave the battlefield until we've finished our task exclamation" the company party branch assigned the job to the third platoon.

after some explosions were set off, liu kuo-min and the fighters were confronted by a huge, hanging rock that blocked further tunnelling. all the comrades offered to blow up the rock. this was a very dangerous job which could well cause a cave-in. but liu kuo-min shouted: "comrades, let me do it."

he stepped forward and bent under the huge rock to drill the blast holes. as he was finishing the last hole, a piece of boulder fell down, hitting his left side. he fainted. the moment he came to after emergency treatment, he asked his comrades whether the huge rock had been removed. his face beamed when he heard "yes".

the work became even more difficult and dangerous as the platoon advanced. the comrades drew infinite strength through studying chairman mao's great teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield."

on the evening of november 2 1969, the fight against "the tiger's jaws" entered the decisive stage. liu kuo-min joined chia wan-yin, and other comrades in the fight as soon as he returned from an enlarged meeting of the company party branch committee. liu kuo-min noticed that a wood prop was shaking. experience warned him that a serious cave-in was imminent. he shouted warnings to the four comrades who immediately went to the inner section. liu kuo-min himself had only to step back two paces to be clear of the danger zone, but he found a fighter who was moving rocks and earth still there. encouraged by chairman mao's teaching "to die for the people is weightier than mount tai", liu kuo-min dashed forward and pushed the fighter out of danger. then

a line of thick props snapped and the roof caved in. chia wan-yin and the other three comrades were sealed off in the inner section and liu kuo-min lay under a fallen prop. earth and rocks continued to fall and soon buried him.

news of the cave-in brought the comrades of the second company, workers and poor and lower-middle peasants, on the run. they dug at top speed to rescue liu kuo-min. they soon found him, but this communist fighter had already died a hero's death exclamation

the rescue work went on speedily. every minute and every second counted. people tried to drive a five-metre-long steel tube through the ruins to give the four comrades inside air.

---

there was a downpour of earth and stones in the caved-in tunnel. staring death in the face, the four heroes did not blanch. all four came from poor peasant families which had suffered greatly in pre-liberation days. opening their "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and, by the light of an electric torch, they gazed at chairman mao's portrait for a long time. their hearts swelled with emotion.

chia wan-yin, who had lost his parents in early childhood, told the comrades the history of his family, a history of blood and tears under exploitation and oppression in the old society. on the eve of spring festival the year he was born, the vicious landlord sent his father out to tend cattle. because the cattle ate some wheat shoots belonging to him, the landlord savagely beat chia wan-yin's father so that none of his skin remained unflayed and kicked him out. the father died that night. chia wan-yin's mother fled the village. little chia wan-yin lived in an abyss of misery and bitterness. it is the communist party and chairman mao that brought him his second life. all four p.l.a. fighters have accounts of blood and tears to settle with the old society. class hatred and the suffering of the chinese nation kindled their anger toward imperialism, revisionism and all reaction and all the more aroused their deep proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao.

they studied chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield. no matter what the difficulties and hardships, so long as a single man remains, he will fight on" by the light of the electric torch. the four heroes began a stubborn fight against the cave-in.

they dug out shovels and chisels from the piled up earth and made a protective wall around the one-metre-square space they were enclosed in and got ready to "break out".

there was scarcely any oxygen and the situation became worse with every hour that went by. they began to get dizzy. hsieh tsu-kuo, who was a communist party member and had joined the work despite illness, felt particularly unwell and his condition became serious. but he fought on tenaciously, saying: "i'll fight to my last breath in defence of chairman mao exclamation"

the whole company and the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants exerted great efforts to save their four class brothers. they finally succeeded in drilling the steel tube through the hard stone and sent air down into the tunnel. the militant singing of the song "the east is red" by the four heroes rang out through the tube. warm tears rolled down the cheeks of all those present who heard the singing.

the four p.l.a. men were rescued after another fourteen hours' digging. joyous shouts of "long live chairman mao exclamation" "a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation" resounded on the work site.

the four heroic fighters threw themselves into work immediately after being rescued. the "tiger's jaws" were finally conquered, thus ensuring the successful completion of the entire project.

INDUSTRY

East China Motor Vehicle Plant Develops Through Hard Struggle

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 20, 1970)

a once poorly-equipped factory in the east china province of kiangsi that only produced motor vehicle accessories is now turning out trucks designed by itself.

the workers of the chingkangshan motor vehicle plant have achieved this remarkable success in line with chairman mao's teaching: "follow our own road of industrial development." they are building kiangsi's motor vehicle industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results, and have made their plant an advanced industrial unit in the province as regards self-reliance and hard struggle.

the plant has undergone drastic changes during the great proletarian cultural revolution. in line with chairman mao's great principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the plant successfully trial-produced the chingkangshan brand trucks in 1968, overcoming many difficulties in material and equipment. this truck went into serial production in 1969.

the plant revolutionary committee faced an excellent situation when it was set up in february 1968. it raised the question "along which direction should the plant develop?" for the workers to discuss. the masses said: "chairman mao teaches that 'china ought to have made greater contribution to humanity.' therefore whatever we do we should bear in mind the chinese revolution and the world revolution. since our country needs trucks for industrial and agricultural construction and for supporting the world revolution, we should produce them in such a way as to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results." this view of the workers was supported by the revolutionary committee and became the guiding principle in running the plant.

the first difficulty to be solved was the shortage of equipment, literature and technique. the revolutionary committee led the workers in studying chairman mao's teaching "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts" and the three constantly read articles by chairman mao. determined to surmount difficulties, the workers set about making trucks.

a 1,500-ton oil-hydraulic press was needed to make the frames, but the plant had none. the workers of the no. 1 workshop, with a will as strong as that of "the

foolish old man who removed the mountains", declared: "we can make revolution with a hammer." party member fan hsing-yuan gave the lead in driving an 18-pound hammer, and when his hand got blistered, he urged himself on with chairman mao's teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." it was with this revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" that the workers hammered out one frame after another, each up to standard.

in the no. 2 workshop, veteran worker and party member hsiung hou-hsing and nine young workers volunteered to make cylinders for the engines. they pledged not to leave their work before they succeeded.

one day the electric furnace for casting went wrong. to gain time and speed, the workers did not wait for the furnace to cool off completely but climbed in and repaired it. the temperature was over 100 degrees centigrade and they became dizzy and breathless, but they stayed there more than 20 minutes to make the repair. finally, they made the cylinders and trial-produced the trucks at the end of 1968.

but they had to have more equipment so that the serial production could be undertaken. bearing this in mind, the revolutionary committee organized the cadres and masses to study chairman mao's teaching of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." this made them determined to solve the problem by continuing to rely on their own efforts. at the same time, the revolutionary committee firmly grasped revolutionary mass criticism, making the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines the key link. they roundly criticized the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "let specialists run factories" and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and this heightened the workers' consciousness of class struggle.

the committee brought into full play the revolutionary initiative of the masses and relied on them to build the needed equipment. the head of the first workshop and the workers pooled their wisdom. after 20 days of hard work they succeeded in turning out a rolling and pressing machine which can press a frame in a few minutes and is more than 80 times as efficient as hand work. in the past the workers used a radial boring machine to process cylinders making only one or two a day. they worked day and night for one month and made a six-spindle boring machine with double columns which raised efficiency 15 times. the special equipment made by the workers accounts for 80 per cent of that used in making the cylinders.

proceeding from actual needs, the workers used local or scrap materials to make equipment in line with the principle of spending less money while doing big things.

besides making trucks, they are turning out special machines, tools, jigs, fixtures and dies, which make up 45 per cent of all the plant's equipment.

in line with chairman mao's great teaching "the localities should endeavour to build up independent industrial systems", they tried not to rely on plants in other localities, but constantly strengthened the weak links in equipment. the motor engines, frames and driver's cabins are now manufactured by the plant or locally. the area has developed a system of co-ordinating production. this provides favourable conditions for developing the motor vehicle industry at high speed.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "in socialist revolution and socialist construction we must adhere to the mass line -- resolutely trust and rely on the masses, boldly arouse them and launch vigorous mass movements", the plant's revolutionary committee mobilized all the workers and their families to plunge into the battle for self-reliance and building a prosperous socialist enterprise through hard work. displaying soaring revolutionary enthusiasm, the workers made contributions in making serial production of trucks possible.

RURAL POWER GENERATION

Central China Hsien Develops Small Rural Hydro-Electric Power Undertakings by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Feb. 21, 1970)

the people of linhsien county in honan province, central china, launched a mass movement for building small hydro-electric power undertakings in line with chairman mao's great teachings on self-reliance and arduous struggle and made outstanding achievements.

the county is a rolling country at the foot of the taihang mountains. the area suffered from droughts nine out of ten years before liberation. ruthless exploitation by the landlords and natural disasters kept the people in poverty.

after liberation, especially with the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants launched a mass movement for building water conservancy projects and hydro-electric power stations under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. after many years of hard work, they set up an irrigation network consisting of 99 big or small reservoirs, canals totalling 1,450 kilometres, 53,000 wells, 96 pumping stations and more than 100 water turbine pumping stations. the acreage of irrigated farmland increased from 827 hectares in the early post-liberation period to 40,000 hectares. grain output rose considerably.

they built 14 medium-sized or small hydro-electric power stations with a total generating capacity of 4,000 kilowatts for multiple use of water resources. electric power is transmitted to most of the production teams. this enabled the commune members to set up hundreds of pumping stations and wells and have electric light at home.

the small hydro-electric power stations in turn gave great impetus to the setting up of a re-diffusion network that covers the mountain area and helped in the spread of mao tsetung thought. most of the communes and production brigades are now able to use electricity to process grain, fruit and fodder, to make bean-starch noodle and press oil. as a result, labour intensity was reduced and a large amount of manpower saved for farm production and side occupations.

in building the rural hydro-electric power undertakings, the poor and lower-middle peasants persistently upheld the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and fought against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the arch renegade liu shao-chi and his local agents.

the county's poor and lower-middle peasants were guided by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", and inspired by chairman mao's instruction "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind" as they displayed the spirit of daring to think, act and make revolution and put forward in 1958 the militant call "build small hydro-electric power stations in a big way exclamation" then a handful of capitalist-roaders poured cold water on the idea and slandered it as "sheer bragging" and said that it would "come to nothing". and some bourgeois technicians also tried to portray electrical engineering as something beyond their comprehension. despite sneers and attacks, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres plunged into the work.

commune members of the kaochiatai production brigade built a small power station more than 2,000 metres above sea level in the taihang mountains, using a waterfall that spilled out of a crevice in the precipice. they produced their own water turbine with timber and bought some electrical meters to make the control-board. for technical know-how, they invited some revolutionary technicians to help and sent people to learn from other areas. in less than two months of hard work, they completed the project.

the county built seven small hydro-electric power stations with a total generating capacity of more than 1,700 kilowatts that year.

during the period of china's temporary economic difficulties, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents, who always set themselves against the revolutionary masses, ordered the close-down of the small hydro-electric power stations. the class enemies in the rural areas, including landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists, also came forward to sabotage the building of hydro-electric power projects. but the poor and lower-middle peasants, armed with mao tsetung thought, immediately saw through the class enemies' criminal scheme to restore capitalism and courageously fought back. they pointed out: "closing down the power stations means sabotaging the general line for building socialism. we will never tolerate this." they firmly repulsed the attack of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

the fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines on the question of developing rural hydro-electric power projects found a concentrated expression in the great proletarian cultural revolution in the building of the red flag power station, to which the state had allotted two sets of big generators.

when the ground was broken for the project in 1966, a bourgeois technical "expert" pointed to a bundle of blue-prints and said: "this is our capital in building electric power projects. you cannot expect to complete a power station with two generators unless you have first-rate engineers, technicians and equipment."

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants of linhsien county using mao tsetung thought as their weapon overthrew the handful of capitalist-roaders and, joined by revolutionary cadres

and technicians, resolved to follow chairman mao's teaching: "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry."

the key to the project was two in-take pipelines 1.2 metres in diameter and 105 metres in length. a bourgeois technical "expert" insisted that they must be built with steel pipes. but experienced stone-masons and plasterers built two reinforced-concrete pipelines with locally made cement. these pipes were tested many times and proved fully up to standard. the power station was finally completed through the concerted efforts of the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary technicians.

linhsien county always relies on mass movements for developing the power industry. guided by chairman mao's brilliant teachings on self-reliance and diligence and thrift, the poor and lower-middle peasants started the projects by indigenous methods and, overcoming numerous difficulties, used locally available material to produce the equipment. this ensured the rapid development of hydro-electric power stations in the rural areas.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the masses have boundless creative power." this found powerful confirmation in the success of the hsiyutsun brigade of the shiaotien commune.

as soon as the brigade revolutionary committee was founded in april 1968, it set up several mao tsetung thought study classes on the question of "whether our brigade can build electric projects by relying on our own efforts". invincible mao tsetung thought fired the masses with enthusiasm. those who had some technical know-how volunteered to make bricks, tiles and lime and equipment for building power-transmission lines. within one month, they built a power station.

when the station began supplying electricity, the masses joyfully shouted: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" continuing their advance, they soon built an electric pumping station with a lift of more than 40 metres. it brings water to 73 additional hectares of land uphill. almost all the brigade's fields are now irrigated.

with the development of water conservancy and power-generating projects, a contingent of new-type technicians has come into being among the peasants. linhsien county now has more than 1,100 electricians who also engage in farming. most of them are sons and daughters of poor and lower-middle peasants or are experienced peasants. boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, they serve the people whole-heartedly, fear neither hardship nor death and are diligent in study. that is why they have mastered complex techniques in a short period. they are not bound by foreign conventions and are courageous in thinking, acting and making revolution. in the struggle for production, they are path-breakers in the technical field; in class struggle, they are in the van in criticizing the bourgeoisie and revisionism. all of them can work independently as the backbone force in developing water conservancy and rural power projects.

IRRIGATION

Chinese Peasants Build Underground Irrigation Canal by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 20, 1970)

under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the poor and lower-middle peasants in a drought-ridden area in hopei province, north china, have built an underground irrigation canal 24 metres below the earth's surface and an underground pumping station to irrigate more than 120 hectares of land on hilly slopes.

the stone-lined irrigation tunnel is 662 metres long, 1.8 metres high and 1.8 metres wide. the tunnel and the underground pumping station were built by the peasants of the nantse brigade of a people's commune near the chinghsing colliery in 180 days of hard effort.

working hard and relying on their own strength to make revolution

the land of the nantse brigade was known as a dry area with most of the cultivated fields lying on the mountain slope north of the village. grain output was low and the peasants had to rely on government grain in part. the poor and lower-middle peasants were most anxious to transform nature to increase grain output but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist theories such as "the masses are backward" and "the problem of water must be tackled by experts" prevented them from fulfilling their wishes.

the revolutionary cadres and peasants in the winter of 1965 planned to dig an irrigation tunnel to solve the problem. when the project had just started, the local agent of liu shao-chi said coldly "you have neither technical know-how, nor equipment, nor money. how can you launch such a big project? it would only be a waste of labour and money." thus the project had to be abandoned.

the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao has enhanced the consciousness of the revolutionary cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. the brigade's revolutionary committee organized the peasants to discuss the problem of raising water to the hill. the unanimous opinion of the poor and lower-middle peasants was to build an underground tunnel and a pumping station to lift water up to the hill to irrigate the dry land. a handful of class enemies spread gloom: "nantse's poverty is destined. it's just a dream to talk of building an underground canal."

the poor and lower-middle peasants refuted this, saying: "the people of nantse themselves will make its destiny. the people of nantse themselves will change nature in nantse. we are determined to build the project exclamation"

on december 25 1968, more than 300 heroic men and women of the brigade, with boundless loyalty to chairman mao, holding high the portrait of chairman mao and their red treasured revolutionary books, carried placards inscribed

with quotations from chairman mao and sang the song "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" as they marched to the construction site.

rely on the masses

building this long canal underground was a real challenge to a production brigade which lacked both draughtsmen and instruments. to find ways to overcome their difficulties, the brigade revolutionary committee ran a mao tsetung thought study class. the brigade's cadres and peasants studied this teaching of chairman mao's: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." this brilliant teaching filled them with confidence and strength. making no bones about it, they said: "we'll rely on our own efforts to change nature."

old poor peasants wang hei-hsiao and chiao huang-mao took upon themselves the job of designing. in surveying, they substituted the carpenter's folding rule for the theodolite and improvised a level with a bowl and a basin filled with water. staying at the construction site day and night, they overcame one difficulty after another to complete the design. this gave the lie to the fallacies spread by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi that "the masses are backward" and "the problem of water must be tackled by experts".

the poor and lower-middle peasants used lime mixed with sand to replace the large quantities of cement needed for the project. when there was shortage of timber props, the commune members contributed timber they had set aside for building their own houses. they made hammers, chisels and other tools themselves.

poor peasant chiao wai-hsiao, although in his seventies, was unwilling to stay behind. he took part in moving earth and stones and repairing tools. when he found that hammers were lacking, he contributed his own. when urged to stay home, he replied: "i'll contribute my share in building the canal that will help us produce more grain to support the world revolution and wipe out imperialism, revisionism and all reaction."

the harder things get, the more determined they are to fight

with the construction proceeding quickly, difficulties began to crop up. when four hundred metres of the tunnel had been dug, the builders hit a one hundred metres long rock formation. sparks flew out when they wielded picks to break up the rocks. "the rocks are hard but they are not harder than the bones of the poor and lower-middle peasants. the difficulties are great but they are not greater than our determination to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line," they said. since picks were useless, they used explosives to blast the rocks. the smoke of the explosives spread everywhere, making their heads and eyes ache, but they kept at it for more than 50 days and nights.

there was the constant danger of cave-ins. with boundless loyalty to chairman mao and the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the peasants went to wherever the danger was greatest. when the rocks on the roof became loose, they used wooden planks to prop it up. this was a very dangerous job. kao chu-chu, the leader of the fifth production

team, and two young militiamen, shouting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" took the lead in rushing to do the job. the rocks overhead started rumbling, kao chu-chu expected a cave-in at any moment. his concern was not for his own life but for the safety of his class brothers. "cave-in", he shouted and shoved the two militiamen out of the way. but he had no time to escape. kao chu-chu who had saved two class brothers was hit glancing blows by two heavy rocks, each weighing more than 300 kilograms.

the commune members and cadres went in to rescue kao chu-chu who had fallen among the rocks, his right leg broken and his head seriously wounded. he was carried out. when he came to, he said: "don't bother about me. go to rescue the militiamen exclamation" he was sent to hospital, but he asked to go back to work before his wounds had healed. cadres on the brigade revolutionary committee and commune members tried to persuade him to take it easy. with firmness he answered: "i'm unable to do heavy work, but i can do light jobs. i'll not leave the site till the canal is completed."

the 18th of june last year was a red-letter day for the brigade. the canal brought water to all the terraced fields. the whole village poured out to watch, many shed joyful tears, and cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation" rang to the skies.

the canal began to serve the people. the fields which had been at the mercy of the elements gave an unprecedented bumper harvest last year, and the brigade provided the state with 70 tons of surplus grain. the brigade has turned from a backward unit into a pace-setter for the whole shihchiachuang area in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

PIONEER PEOPLE'S COMMUNE

China's Pioneering People's Commune Reaps Excellent Harvest

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Feb. 20, 1970)

the chiliying people's commune in hsinhsiang county, honan province, the pioneering people's commune which our great leader chairman mao inspected on august 6, 1958, wrested its best grain and cotton harvests in 1969, despite worst drought, water-logging, wind and hail storms and pests. this was achieved on the basis of the three previous successful agricultural years, brought about by grasping revolution.

the commune's 2,000 hectares of cotton gave a per-hectare yield of 1,012 kilogrammes of ginned cotton, a 30 per cent increase over 1968. on the cotton plot chairman mao had inspected, the per-hectare yield of ginned cotton reached 2,625 kilogrammes. the per-hectare yield of the 3,300 hectares grown to grain came to 5.1 tons, a 21 per cent increase over 1968.

last year's excellent harvests enabled the commune to supply 1,500 tons of marketable grain to the state and hand over 2,050 tons of ginned cotton. these exceeded its quotas by a wide margin. the revolutionary masses and cadres said: "this is a great victory for mao tsetung thought, the fruit of the great proletarian cultural revolution exclamation"

the commune is a cotton producer located on the northern bank of the yellow river. though its per-hectare yield of ginned cotton prior to 1965 already topped 750 kilogrammes, grain output was low and the commune had to get several thousand tons of grain from the state every year.

during the cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi such as "san tzu yi pao"(note 1), "four freedoms" (note 2) and "material incentives", and this promoted their ideological revolutionization. determined to make still greater contributions to the revolution in china and the whole world, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "although we grow a small acreage of grain, we can become self-sufficient in food if we raise per-hectare output." translating their words into action, the peasants raised per-hectare yield of grain to 4.2 tons in 1968, a 28 per cent increase over 1965, the year prior to the start of the cultural revolution. that year, the commune not only had enough grain but supplied 1,200 tons of marketable grain to the state.

successive good harvests in cotton and grain have resulted in more and more people visiting the commune and studying its experience. because of the increasing praise by visitors over the great achievements by the cadres and commune members, some of them became complacent. with this problem in mind, the members of the commune's revolutionary committee studied again and again chairman mao's great teaching: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing. ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong." they conscientiously summed up their experience in grasping revolution and promoting production and concluded that their complacency showed that their consciousness in continuing the revolution was not high. understanding this, they ran mao tsetung thought study classes throughout the commune to study the great significance of continuing the revolution. as a result of their study, the cadres and the commune members realized that the achievements they had made had far to go to meet the needs of the revolution. they examined their achievements in the light of chairman mao's teachings and compared these with those of the tachai production brigade in shansi province, the red banner on the country's agricultural front. and when they found themselves lagging behind, they made up their minds to catch up with and strive for an even higher yield. thanks to constantly raising their consciousness of continuing the revolution, the cadres and commune members won one new victory after another last year after conquering onslaughts of drought, water-logging, wind and hail storms, pests and other natural disasters.

last spring when the over wintering wheat began to grow, the commune was suddenly hit by a cold wave which destroyed over 30 per cent of the crop. led by the cadres at all levels, the masses worked day and night. they top-dressed and carefully tended the crop, thus guaranteeing their good harvest.

a dry spell prevented sowing cotton seed at spring sowing time. learning from the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the commune members carried earth,

load by load, from low lying land which had suffered less from drought to the cotton fields, did painstaking seeding work, and completed the sowing in time. big rains followed. when the rain stopped, the soil surface was compact and the cotton shoots could not come out. displaying the spirit of not fearing fatigue and continuous fighting, the poor and lower-middle peasants loosened the soil with their own hands and helped the buds out. by mid july, when cotton bolls began to appear, the commune was hit by a hailstorm. the green cotton plants were hard hit and only bare stalks remained. armed with mao tsetung thought, the heroic chiliying people fought hard and immediately applied fertilizer to the damaged cotton fields. young buds again covered what had been bare stalks. in this way the chiliying commune overcame all difficulties and wrested a record cotton harvest in 1969.

(note 1)

"san tzu yi pao" means extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas based on the household.

(note 2)

"four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

"BAREFOOT TECHNICIANS"

Rural "Barefoot Technicians" Mature in East China Hsien

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 20, 1970)

a contingent of rural technicians in chunan county, chekiang province, has worked without let up to build the socialist new countryside. these technicians have played an active part at the water conservancy worksites and in commune-run and production brigade-run factories and workshops and all types of scientific experimental groups in the county. the commune members call them "our barefoot technicians".

consisting of more than 13,000 people, this contingent of "barefoot technicians" has undertaken such technical jobs as installing, operating and repairing machines, breeding good seed strains, preventing and eliminating plant diseases and pests and popularizing advanced agro-technique in more than 100 small hydro-electric power stations and many tea-processing plants, fodder-processing workshops, pumping stations, scientific farming experimental groups, afforestation centres and livestock farms run by communes and brigades. they also help communes and production brigades survey and design small and medium-sized water conservancy projects.

they have given technical guidance in most of the 2,700 water conservancy pojects built since the beginning of this year in the county. in building small hydro-electric power stations under the technical guidance of 23 "barefoot technicians", the chiukeng people's commune took only half a month to install all the machinery

and put up more than ten kilometres of transmission lines and install the lights for some 800 households. the "barefoot technicians" received warm praise from the commune members.

the county's "barefoot technicians" are all poor and lower-middle peasants who are boundlessly loyal to chairman mao and have rich practical experience and the spirit of serving the people heart and soul.

the "barefoot technicians" of the chiukeng commune's farm machinery plant crossed mountains to go to all the commune's 14 tea processing plants and helped repair the machines during the busy season when spring tea was collected. since they are well-acquainted with farm production and the characteristics of crops, they are able to discover problems in time and readily solve them. in light of the brigade's actual situation, the "barefoot technicians" of the yehchia commune's miaoshih brigade popularized good seed strains and advanced cultivating technique which led to an increase from 3.75 to 6.3 tons of grain per hectare.

this technical contingent grew and developed amid fierce struggles between the two classes, the two lines and the two roads. in the winter of 1958, the chunan county set up more than 900 scientific experimental groups and agriculture and forestry "red-and-expert" schools. chosen by the poor and lower-middle peasants, all the students were activists in building the socialist new countryside. but as soon as this new thing came into being it met with ruthless suppression by the arch renegade liu shao-chi's local agents, who ordered that all the schools be closed down. the poor and lower-middle peasants waged tit-for-tat struggles against the sabotage brought on by the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. students who had been forced to leave the schools continued to persevere in scientific research in their production teams. an agricultural middle school and a dozen experimental groups formed by brigades were retained by the poor and lower-middle peasants and continued to till the land with scientific methods.

when chairman mao's great instruction "class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country" reached them, the technicians were enormously inspired and their enthusiasm for scientific experiment and technical innovations was redoubled.

the "barefoot technicians" and the poor and lower-middle peasants joined forces during the great proletarian cultural revolution to severely criticize liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this resulted in increased political consciousness and the strengthening of their will to work for the revolution.

to raise the ability of this technician contingent and popularize agro-technique, the leadership of chunan county, in accordance with the locality's production needs, run frequent study classes in agriculture, water conservancy, livestock and farm machinery. attendance in turn by the "barefoot technicians" helps promote production and scientific experiment.

AGRICULTURE

Central China Production Brigade Achieves High Cotton and Grain Yields in Teeth of Waterlogging

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Feb. 21, 1970)

commune members and revolutionary cadres of a production brigade in hupeh province's kungan county reaped good harvests of cotton and grain in 1969 in the teeth of severe waterlogging by relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and displaying the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle.

the yaohsing production brigade of chunhsin people's commune obtained an average high per-hectare yield of over 1.5 tons of ginned cotton and 7.6 tons of rice from its more than 46 hectares of cotton fields and 26 hectares of paddy fields. the commune members said in high spirits: "we achieved excellent harvests in the teeth of serious waterlogging. this is a great victory for mao tsetung thought and a rich fruit of the great proletarian-cultural revolution exclamation"

inspired by the good news last spring of the victorious opening of the ninth party congress, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the brigade launched a new hightide of grasping revolution and promoting production. thanks to timely sowing and intensive field management, the young cotton plants grew very well. but in july the cotton fields were suddenly flooded by a heavy rainfall. faced with this natural calamity, the brigade revolutionary committee promptly ran mao tsetung thought study classes organizing the cadres and commune members to conscientiously study chairman mao's great teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." they were determined to overcome the natural calamity. cadres at all levels and party members all stood in the forefront leading the masses in waging a battle of three days and four nights. they drained the water off the cotton fields, thus winning their first victory against natural calamities.

no sooner had they drained the cotton fields than a heavier rainstorm came. mountain torrents rushed down and inundated more than 26 hectares of cotton fields and 20 hectares of rice paddies. the brigade revolutionary committee immediately organized the cadres and representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants to repeatedly study chairman mao's great teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." this teaching enhanced their confidence in overcoming the flood. they put forth the fighting slogan "go all out to protect the dykes and save the crops from waterlogging." men and women, old and young, turned out to help with the fight that went on day and night to protect the dykes and drain the water from the fields. the cadres chose to work wherever there were difficulties. the day the rain was the heaviest, there was danger that a dyke might breach. one poor peasant brought the door from his house, firewood and straw to help protect the dyke. inspired by his example, other commune members brought large quantities of doors, firewood and straw from their homes. the dykes were saved after seven days and nights of arduous struggle, thus winning the second victory against natural calamities.

after the fields were drained the second time, less than two days after came a third rainstorm. most of the cotton and grain fields were inundated again. confronted by this severe test, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres, armed with mao tsetung thought, fought one battle after another without fear of sacrifice or fatigue. they threw themseleves into a tense struggle against the natural calamity, beat the menace of a flood and won another success in fighting against waterlogging.

because the young cotton plants had been soaked by water several times, and the twigs and leaves were covered with muddy slime and the soil became crusted, they began to wither.

some people suggested ploughing the cotton under and sowing grain. the brigade revolutionary committee realized that it was a major issue concerning the implementation of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" whether to do all they could to protect the young plants so as to wrest a high yield both in cotton and grain or to be daunted by the difficulties and plough the cotton under and sow grain instead. so it organized the cadres and commune members to study chairman mao's teaching "we must pay close attention to grain, cotton and cotton cloth." this heightened their confidence in conquering the difficulties. they all agreed: "both grain and cotton are important. only by winning good harvests of both can we in this cotton-producing area consolidate and develop the collective economy and contribute more to the state."

the brigade revolutionary committee promptly organized a three-in-one group of cadres, peasant agro-technicians and representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants to go to five production teams to inspect the fields plot by plot and devise measures for winning a high yield.

members of the group found out that after the cotton fields had been drained, the leaves continued to wither because of the high water table and the cotton stalks were covered with a layer of muddy slime. so they mobilized the masses to dig ditches to drain more water and lower the water table. they also organized the masses to rinse the young cotton plants of slime with sprayers and prop them up. they loosened the soil around each plant, weeded and applied rapid-acting fertilizer. after this intensive work, the young cotton plants turned green and began to thrive. a good harvest was gathered and an experience was gained in achieving high cotton yield in the teeth of waterlogging.

the yaohsing brigade used to grow cotton as its main crop and grain output was rather low. the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants enthusiastically responded to our great leader chairman mao's call in 1964, "in agriculture, learn from tachai." they conscientiously carried out the principle of taking food grains as the key link and developing a diversified economy to ensure an all-round development. alongside great efforts to develop cotton production they strove to increase grain output. they launched a mass movement to improve the soil and turn the land into good fields. they levelled the land and linked the fields into a vast expanse by removing embankments and earth dunes and filling up pot-holes. this enlarged the acreage by 35 hectares.

then, following chairman mao's teachings, they made great efforts to raise more pigs so as to have more manure. the brigade had more than 850 pigs, averaging one per capita,

by 1969. this helped increase cotton and grain output. beginning with 1965, the brigade became self-sufficient in grain and provided the state with ten tons and more of grain every year, including both agricultural tax and the sale of surplus grain.

with big increases in cotton and grain, the collective economy has been consolidated and developed. now the brigade has public accumulation funds of 420,000 yuan and more than 30 tons of collective grain reserves. it bought 130 horse power of agricultural machinery and set up a multiple mill for handling grain and cotton processing and oil pressing and a handicraft service station. it also added irrigation facilities, digging 42 ditches and building two sluice gates for drainage. thus the brigade can irrigate its fields during dry spells and drain off water promptly when there is heavy rain. all this provides favourable conditions for ensuring stable high yields of cotton and grain.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

BURMA

Burmese People's Armed Forces Score New Victories

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the burmese people's armed forces led by the communist party of burma and the people's armed forces of various nationalities in burma have initiated attacks on vast areas at the end of last year and early this year, dealing heavy blows at the burmese reactionaries, according to a rangoon report.

in pegu, kaya state, magwe, irrawaddy and tenasserim areas, the people's armed forces hit hard at the enemy and fought many outstanding battles. they were reported to have launched a surprise attack on a police post near mindon town of thayetmyo district on december 19, killing one inspector and five policemen and wounding six policemen. they also burnt the police post, a government office and a police vehicle.

on december 12, the people's armed forces ambushed a batch of enemy officials, troops and police near minbya, akyab district, inflicting a number of casualties on the enemy.

on december 16, the people's armed forces attacked an enemy battalion in kawhmu area, killing and wounding a number of enemy.

on december 17, the people's armed forces attacked an enemy platoon near a town of hanthawaddy district.

since the beginning of this year, the people's armed forces, displaying the revolutionary spirit of fighting courageously and fearing no sacrifice, initiated frequent attacks on the enemy and scored new successes.

on january 6, the people's armed forces in loikaw of kaya state ambushed a company of enemy patrol, killing 3 officers and 8 soldiers of the enemy troops and wounding many others.

on january 4, the people's armed forces in pegu district attacked an enemy unit patrolling the railway line, anninilating a number of enemy men.

on january 10, the people's armed forces attacked an enemy police post near mogok, shweba district, killing two enemy men and wounding another.

on january 20, the people's armed forces in maubin district attacked a batch of reactionary troops, police and "civil guards", killing or wounding 6 enemy men.

since the later part of last year, large detachments of reactionary troops, police and "civil guards" were dispatched to the irrawaddy delta to carry out frantic "encirclement and suppression" operations. however, the people's armed forces were very active in bassein, myaungmya, maubin districts of this area. they fought heroically and dealt heavy blows at the enemy. on december 30, the people's armed forces

ambushed a highway patrol in myaungmya district, annihilating an enemy "security officer" and a policeman. on january 21, the people's armed forces in maubin district launched a surprise attack on the reactionary troops, police and "civil guards", putting 7 enemy men out of action.

the people's armed forces waged successive surprise attacks on the enemy and destroyed the enemy's communication lines, striking fear into their hearts. from early last december to january this year, the people's armed forces launched repeated surprise attacks on heavily guarded enemy trains, killing a number of reactionary troops and police who escorted the trains and capturing large quantities of supplies and munitions. in kyaikkami, akyab, henzada and other areas, the people's armed forces blasted a number of enemy highway bridges, and intercepted a number of enemy motor vehicles and boats, capturing large quantities of materials.

MALAYSIA

Heroic Encounter of Malayan National Liberation Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 19, 1970)

following is an account of a heroic encounter of the malayan national liberation army broadcast by the "voice of malayan revolution" radio.

one day in early 1969, a small detachment of the malayan national liberation army (mnla) was sent out to fulfil an urgent mission. but the action of the detachment was discovered by the enemy who sent out a platoon of troops in plainclothes to try to ambush the liberation fighters. the enemy troops hid themselves behind a grove with dense tropical shrubs on the route of the liberation fighters.

the liberation army fighters were marching gaily towards their destination. the unit was composed of new and veteran fighters, men and women. several veterans were tested in the protracted armed struggle and are heroes, both courageous and resourceful. at the van of the unit was a battle-seasoned scouting group.

as they were approaching the grove, the head of the scouting group who was experienced in fighting understood quite clearly that the grove might be a dangerous spot. the slightest lowering of vigilance at such a place might give the enemy an opportunity and bring losses to the liberation army. so he was highly alert and scrutinized everything when he led the unit into the grove.

as expected, when he came to a turn in the road, he found that some persons were hiding behind a shelter. judging from the situation, he decided that they must be the enemy. he promptly opened fire at the shelter. this amounted to an order, and immediately the fighters plunged into battle. the fierce firing turned the quiet, shrubby grove into a raging battlefield.

the enemy who had been lying in ambush there under the tropical sun were quite tired out. they were dozing lazily holding their weapons. awakened by the gunfire, they howled and began to shoot blindly.

bearing always in mind the teaching of the great teacher chairman mao that "we must not show the slightest timidity before a wild beast", the mnla fighters badly battered the

enemy. at this moment, a stray bullet hit the leg of the head of the scouting group. this staunch seasoned fighter persevered in fighting despite intense pain. after an hour's fighting, eight enemy men were either killed or wounded, and the rest fled in confusion.

the liberation fighters were victorious and the commander issued an order for withdrawal. only then did they find that the head of the scouting group was wounded and they immediately bandaged his wound. with deep regards, they asked him why he had not told them of his injury earlier. but, he said firmly: "fighting was going on then and everything should be done to strive for victory. one who is lightly injured can't leave the fighting line." thus, he displayed the character of the liberation army fighters who care only to strive for victory in battle and pay no heed to their own safety.

as dusk came, the fighters reciting the quotation from chairman mao, "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" marched for a whole night, carrying the wounded with them despite fatigue and hunger and returned safely to their own unit.

MIDDLE EAST WAR

Arab People Will Settle Blood Accounts with US-Israeli Aggressors, Says Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1970)

the "people's daily" today published a commentary entitled "the arab people will settle blood accounts with the u.s. and israeli aggressors". it reads in full as follows:

the u.s. imperialist tool for aggression israel flagrantly sent planes recently to bomb the military installations in the vicinity of cairo, following its wanton bombings of an iron and steel plant near cairo which resulted in the killing or wounding of more than 100 u.a.r. workers. the chinese people express their utmost indignation at the barbarous crimes of aggression committed by u.s. imperialism and the israeli zionists, and express their deepest sympathy with and most resolute support for the u.a.r. people and the people of other arab countries who are waging a heroic struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors.

the war provocative activities of israeli zionism against the arab countries have recently become extremely frenzied and blatant. it flagrantly sent troops to invade the u.a.r. territory of shadwan. its planes repeatedly penetrated deep into the u.a.r. interior to carry out wanton bombings. it also sent planes to harass and make provocations against syria and dispatched planes and tanks to intrude into jordan. these aggressive activities of israel have aroused greater indignation of the arab people and met with resolute counter-attacks from them and the palestinian guerrillas.

it is crystal clear that israel dare commit such flagrant aggressions and provocations against the arab countries is entirely due to the behind-the-scene manipulation by

u.s. imperialism. right before the israeli bombing of the vicinity of cairo, richard nixon openly declared that the united states will increase its military "aid" to israel. the "new york times" further revealed that the united states has decided to give israel 105 more military aircraft and openly instigated it to step up its bombing of the u.a.r. and the bases of the palestinian guerrillas. u.s. imperialism is the arch criminal who engineered the crime of bombing the cairo iron and steel plant and other bloody crimes. the workers and the broad masses of various arab countries will rise up and settle accounts with u.s. imperialism and its lackey israel for their barbarous crimes and dun for payment of numerous debts in blood from them exclamation

the great leader chairman mao teaches us that "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles. they are bound to resort to military adventure and political deception in all their forms in order to save themselves from extinction."

while encouraging israel to carry out aggression and provocation, u.s. imperialism hypocritically alleged that its "position" in the middle east "is fair and balanced" and that it is interested in "peace" in the middle east. all this is no more than a fraudulent talk. from the blood of their massacred brothers, the arab people have seen through the vicious nature of u.s. imperialism. just as the libyan newspaper "al raed" pointed out, all aggressions against the arab territory are launched by u.s. imperialism and zionism. the arab people should cherish no illusions on the united states which fosters israel. the arab people have become more and more aware that only by taking up arms and waging an unyielding struggle against the aggression of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, can they succeed in driving away all the aggressors, recovering the occupied land and liberating their trampled homeland.

the 700 million chinese people firmly stand on the side of the arab people and resolutely support them to carry their sacred struggle against aggression through to the end. we are firmly convinced that so long as the arab people unite and persist in their struggle, they will surely overcome various difficulties, smash every plot of imperialism and win final victory in their struggle against aggression.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Gives Reception Celebrating Anniversary of Treaty of Friendship between China and Tanzania

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1970)

richard s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, give a reception here today to celebrate the fifth anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship between china and tanzania.

at the reception were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and leading members of the departments concerned, including wang hsin-ting, li chiang, fang yi, chi peng-fei, kuo lu, chou jung-kuo and ting hsi-lin.

ambassador wambura and chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs chi peng-fei spoke at the reception.

ambassador wambura said that since the signing of the treaty, friendship between tanzania and china had grown with each passing day and each passing year. this had frightened the enemies of both countries.

the ambassador thanked china for her aid to tanzania without any conditions attached to it, and praised the spirit of the chinese technicians helping tanzania in construction.

vice-minister chi peng-fei said that the friendly cooperation between china and tanzania afforded an example of mutual support and friendly cooperation among asian and african countries. he expressed the confidence that such friendly cooperation would continue to be strengthened and developed.

Chinese Ambassador Holds Reception to Mark 5th Anniversary of Sino-Tanzanian Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Feb. 20, 1970)

chinese ambassador to tanzania chung hsi-tung gave a reception here this evening to mark the fifth anniversary of the signing of the sino-tanzanian friendship treaty.

about 480 guests attended the reception. among them were tanzanian chief justice p.t. georges, national executive secretary of the tanganyika african national union pius msekwa, parliamentary secretary in the office of the second vice-president f.v. mponji, executive officer l.e. kawesha of the tanzania-zambia railway authority, and other officials of the tanzanian government.

diplomatic envoys of a number of countries and representatives of the nationalist organizations here, and other friends from all walks of life were present at the reception.

many friends pointed out at the reception that the sino-tanzanian friendship treaty is of tremendous significance in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism in all their manifestations. the past five years since the signing of the treaty have seen a satisfactory and fast development of the militant friendship and close cooperation between the two countries and people in all fields. they said: the friendship between china and tanzania is a militant and genuine friendship. it will surely further develop in the 1970's in the struggle against our common enemies and nobody in the world can undermine it. some friends extended their greetings to the chinese people for the great achievements they have made in the great proletarian cultural revolution and socialist construction in the past years and expressed thanks for the chinese assistance to tanzania.

photographs showing the friendship and cooperation between china and tanzania were exhibited at the reception hall and were warmly welcomed by the guests.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the chinese consulate at the zanzibar island of tanzania also held a reception this evening in celebration of the occasion.

among the nearly 200 guests present were tanzanian zanzibar minister of agriculture and land reform rashid abdulla, minister of health and social welfare ali sultan issa, commander of the tanzania people's defence forces in zanzibar yusuf himid, members of the revolutionary council of zanzibar and other friends from all circles.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere and toasts were repeatedly proposed by the hosts and guests to a further consolidation and development of the friendship between the peoples of china and tanzania in their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Embassy in UAR Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Cairo, Feb. 19, 1970)

the chinese embassy here gave a film reception last evening at which the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown.

when the brilliant image of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, the audience responded with warm applause to express their happiness.

shirley graham, wife of the late well-known afro-american scholar william e.b. dubois, said: "i am so happy to see that chairman mao is in such excellent health and high spirits." a friend from sierra leone said: "chairman mao is also the most beloved and esteemed leader of us african people. like the chinese people, we wish chairman mao a long, long life."

after seeing the film, many african friends warmly acclaimed the brilliant achievements scored by the chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao. a friend from south west africa said: "from this film we saw the great achievements made by the chinese people during china's great proletarian cultural revolution. we are sure that the chinese people, who are nurtured by the brilliant mao tsetung thought and who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will win still greater achievements under the great call of chairman mao: 'unite to win still greater victories'." a friend from cameroon said excitedly: "following chairman mao's instructions on maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts, the chinese people are fully mobilized and well organized and have made great developments in their socialist construction. this is the great victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution personally led by chairman mao." a friend from america said: while the capitalist world is declining, "china is rising. with such a great leader and people, china is invincible".

when columns of the chinese people's liberation army and the militia appeared on the screen, the audience applauded enthusiastically. a friend from south africa said: "if imperialism and social-imperialism dare to invade socialist china, they will certainly be buried in the sea of people's war."

many african freedom-fighters expressed their thanks for china's consistent support to their struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for national liberation. they said that the powerful socialist china is the reliable pillar of their revolution.

the reception proceeded in an enthusiastic atmosphere.

CHINA AND US

136th Meeting of Sino-US Ambassadorial Talks Held in Warsaw

(NCNA-English Warsaw, Feb. 20, 1970)

the 136th meeting of the sino-u.s. ambassadorial talks was held here on february 20, 1970. by agreement between the two sides, the date of the next meeting will be discussed and decided upon later.

US AND INDONESIA

US Imperialism Steps Up Activities to Turn Indonesia into Base of Aggression in Asia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 20, 1970)

u.s. imperialism is stepping up its military activities in indonesia in an attempt to turn indonesia into a base for aggression in asia, according to a djakarta report.

since the beginning of this year, u.s. imperialism has not only continued to provide large sums of military "aid" to indonesia, but also intensified the training of indonesian military personnel. the antara news agency, mouthpiece of the indonesian fascist military regime, admitted that u.s. imperialism provided the indonesian air force with 15 military training planes in late january. a western news agency report quoted the reactionary indonesian paper "harian kami" as saying that a "training group" consisting of some american officers has been giving a six-week training course to 75 indonesian officers since february 9. the report said: "the indonesian officers now being trained range from captains to colonels from all four services, including the army's special forces para-commandos."

it was reported that the american pacific area army commander in chief ralph haines and three other american officers arrived in djakarta on february 16 for sinister activities. haines will "survey" indonesia's "army and air force projects in west java" and the work of a so-called "american civic mission."

earlier in january when he conducted vicious activities in indonesia, u.s. imperialist chieftain no. 2 agnew discussed with foreign minister adam malik of the indonesian fascist military regime questions concerning u.s. "aid" to indonesia and the "security situation of southeast asia". moreover,

a u.s. "defence liaison group" is stationed in indonesia to "advise and assist the indonesian armed forces to maintain its hardware."

since it instigated the indonesian suharto fascist military clique to launch a counter-revolutionary military coup and usurp the state power of the country in 1965, u.s. imperialism has been persistently implementing its scheme of turning indonesia into a military base for aggression in asia. in the past few years, the united states has provided indonesia with huge amounts of military "aid". large numbers of indonesian army, navy and airforce officers have been sent to the united states for training. u.s. imperialism has built a good number of military bases in sumatra, north sulawesi, central java and timor. during the past year, military attaches and other diplomatic officials of the u.s. embassy and officers of the u.s. "defence liaison group" time and again went to various places in java on sinister missions. they held talks with local reactionary military and political chiefs and "inspected" the so-called "civic projects" of the reactionary armed forces. u.s. imperialist warships often paid "visits" to indonesian ports and ships carrying u.s. war materials for aggression against viet nam frequently stopped over at indonesian ports on their way to south viet nam.

US AND PHILIPPINES

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary: Fresh Anti-US Storm Sweeping Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the "people's daily" today published a commentary entitled "fresh anti-u.s. storm is sweeping the philippine islands". it reads in full as follows:

a fresh anti-u.s. storm is sweeping the philippine islands as the wild-roaring billows surging in the west pacific. on february 18, more than 60,000 philippine workers, peasants and students staged a mammoth anti-u.s. demonstration. the demonstrating masses angrily marched on the u.s. embassy and attacked it with stones, torches, tear-gas bombs and home-made incendiary bottles, smashing many of its windows. this threw the u.s. imperialists into a panic. u.s. propaganda machines cried out in alarm that this is the "biggest anti-u.s. demonstration" in manila since 1946.

in face of the revolutionary storm of the philippine people, the state department of the united states cried out that the situation is "terrible". this is by no means strange. in the eyes of imperialism and all reaction, every development in the people's revolutionary movement is "terrible". but, for the philippine people and the revolutionary people of the world, this revolutionary storm has greatly boosted the morale of the revolutionary people and deflated the arrogance of u.s. imperialism. this revolutionary storm has greatly satisfied the masses, and is really fine exclamation

one of the striking features of the revolutionary mass movement in the philippines is that it has a clear-cut stand and its spearhead is directed at the colonialist rule of u.s. imperialism in the philippines. the philippine people strongly demand that all the unequal treaties between the

united states and the philippines be abolished, u.s. military bases be dismantled and the u.s. aggressor troops and the so-called "joint advisory group" be withdrawn. since the beginning of this year, the raging anti-u.s. tide of the philippine people has steadily surged wave upon wave. the massive february 18 joint struggle of the workers, peasants and students fully demonstrates the new awakening of the philippine people. in their struggle, the philippine people have come to realize more and more clearly that u.s. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of the philippine people and that only by overthrowing the colonial rule of u.s. imperialism, can they achieve genuine national independence and liberation.

the great leader chairman mao has taught us: "imperialism has prepared the conditions for its own doom. these conditions are the awakening of the great masses of the people in the colonies and semi-colonies and in the imperialist countries themselves."

the violent upsurge of the anti-u.s. storm of the philippine people is an inevitable result of the long cruel domination by u.s. imperialism. u.s. imperialism has forcibly set up its military bases in the philippines. the u.s. aggressor troops have trampled the country underfoot. the u.s. aggressors enjoy extraterritoriality in the philippines, killing philippine people at will, engaging in rape, riding roughshod over the people and doing every evil thing imaginable. they have also greedily plundered the philippines' natural resources and ruthlessly fleeced the working people. as a result, the broad masses of workers in the country have become unemployed, peasants have lost their land and the intellectuals have no future. this has promoted the awakening and unity of the philippine people to launch a vigorous attack on the evil u.s. colonialist rule.

u.s. imperialism has all along lauded the philippines as its "democratic show-case" in asia. this is a sheer deceptive lie exclamation it is not "democratic show-case" at all but a "show-case" of the sanguinary u.s. colonialist rule and a "show-case" of barbarous u.s. imperialist aggression against and enslavement of other nations. now, the philippine people have risen up and are determined to smash such criminal "show-case" of u.s. colonialism and to shake off the iron chains put round their necks by u.s. imperialism. the raging revolutionary flames throughout the philippines are bound to bury the u.s. aggressors thoroughly.

US

American Students Continue Struggles against US Aggression in Vietnam, Racial Discrimination

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

american students have continued to unfold struggles against u.s. imperialism's aggression in viet nam and against racial discrimination, according to reports reaching here.

progressive students of temple university in philadelphia angrily drove away a second secretary of the "embassy" of the south vietnamese puppet regime in the united states who went to the university for an address on february 19. as soon as this pawn of u.s. imperialism stepped on the platform, shouts and jeers burst out among the students. although this pawn of u.s. imperialism made three attempts to speak, he had

to step down from the platform amidst the angry uproar of the students, and hurriedly slip away from the campus under the escort of the reactionary police. the progressive students also shouted, "n.f.l. (meaning the south viet nam national front for liberation) is going to win exclamation".

on february 18, puerto rican students of a college situated in new york's district of bronx occupied an administrative building and persisted in their struggle for eight hours in protest against the policy of racial discrimination pursued by the reactionary authorities. at the same time, about 200 puerto rican students marched through the streets near the college in support of the student struggle on the campus.

afro-american students of a college in annapolis, maryland, also staged a demonstration against racial discrimination on february 18.

Struggle against Fascist Persecution Sweeps United States

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the struggle of the american people in protest against the feacist persecution by the u.s. reactionary authorities is sweeping the whole country, according to washington reports.

on february 19, tens of thousands of enraged american people took to the streets for demonstration in strong protest against the unjustifiable trial by the reactionary court of chicago of seven persons arrested during a demonstration.

these people were arrested in chicago in august, 1968, during a demonstration against the u.s. war of aggression in viet nam when the democratic party, the then u.s. ruling party, was meeting there. since last september, the reactionary court of chicago unjustifiably put them on trial for as long as four and a half months and on february 18 affirmed conviction against five of them on false charges.

on hearing the news, the people in washington immediately held a demonstration. they rallied in front of the residence of attorney general john mitchell to indignantly protest against the fascist persecution of the people by the reactionary authorities. the demonstrators also marched to the george washington university, where many progressive students joined the demonstrators. a large number of reactionary police were called out, who barbarously suppressed the demonstrators with sticks and tear-gas bombs. but, undaunted by brute force, the demonstrators fought heroically with the police for several hours with bottles, stones and snowballs, bringing to a standstill the traffic in downtown washington.

in boston, massachusetts state, 20,000 people demonstrated in the streets in defiance of the ban by the reactionary authorities. in chicago, for all the intimidations by the reactionary authorities, 3,000 people took part in a protest rally. in new york city, more than 2,000 people held a protest rally at which the indignant speakers strongly condemned the fascist outrages of the reactionary ruling circles.

in los angeles, more than 1,000 demonstrators smashed the windows of a monopoly bank and countered the police suppression near the university of california. in lawrence, kansas,

the demonstrators heroically stormed into the local courthouse, shattering a window and throwing paint on the walls to express their protest against the unjustifiable trial and conviction by the court of chicago.

similar demonstrations also took place in baltimore, iowa, madison and other cities, as well as in the university of north carolina, the university of colorado and other universities.

at present, the american people's struggle against fascist persecution is still developing. the people all over the country are preparing to stage protest demonstrations on an even wider scale when sentences on the five persons will be announced by the reactionary court of chicago.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 3, 1970 No. 4607

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CADRE SCHOOLS

What Is Meant by "Making A Long-Term Plan"?

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 17, 1970)

> The following articles call for the severest economy in the setting up and operation of "May 7" cadre schools in all parts of the country. The purpose of cadre schools, says the first article, is to re-educate Party and government cadres so as to integrate them with the worker-peasant masses, and the utmost economy is necessary in conformity with Mao's appeal to "prepare for war, prepare for natural disasters, and do everything for the people."--SCMP Ed.

Some "May 7" cadre schools are well furnished and fully equipped. They have some such livelihood facilities as water tower and assembly hall, and their offices are provided with such furniture as sofas and soft beds. The masses say critically: "This is purely a moving of their office here!" Asked why things are done in this way, the school leadership replies: "Running the cadre school is not a matter of one or two years. We have to make a long-term plan. It is harmless to spend some money on it."

What is meant by "making a long-term plan"? This is a very important problem which must be made clear. Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "We will surely win if we treasure manpower and material resources and make a long-term plan for everything." Very obviously, "making a long-term plan" in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction means to do everything by proceeding from the interests of the revolution and from the interests of the situation as a whole and to be prepared in the proletarian revolutionary spirit for all possible contingencies. For this reason, we must strictly practice economy and should in no way indulge in extravagance and waste.

Why is it some people do not hesitate to squander the State's money in vigorously building establishments in an urbanized way and as permanent offices once they think of "making a long-term plan"? The reason is that they have an incorrect guiding thought. They do not make the long-term plan by proceeding from the interests of the revolutionary cause and of the State as a whole, but only think of the interests of their unit or cadre school and aim only at the convenience of their unit and the comfort in their cadre school. Therefore, when building the school, they confine their scope to what is big, good and perfect, and spend money extravagantly and at random. They act in a cliquish way. This is one point.

In the second place, when "making a plan," they do not take this as a chance to "study once again" in a better way and they have forgotten the basic task of the "May 7" cadre school. Building the school through diligence and frugality is a major question of the political orientation of the cadre school. Chairman Mao teaches us: "Without the style of hard struggle in work, we cannot carry out the consistent, correct political orientation." The "May 7" cadre school is not a convalescent hospital, but a revolutionary crucible for tempering the cadres. Only by persisting in the directives of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" and running the cadre school like a rural organization will it be easier to cultivate the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" and to urge the cadres to revolutionize their thinking.

To persist in the practice of diligence and frugality and to oppose extravagance and waste in the course of building the cadre school is an important matter in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. To be extravagant and wasteful and to seek comfort in everyday life is the style of the pampered sons of the bourgeoisie and is a means by which renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i tried to poison the cadres. To build establishments in an urbanized way and as permanent offices looks like showing concern for the cadres but is in fact a poison to the cadres. In the past some cadres longed after comfort in everyday life and sought enjoyments and gradually embarked on the road of revisionism. We should remember this lesson.

Chairman Mao's great strategic idea, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," is the basic starting point for us in considering a problem and doing a thing. From the first day when the school is built, we must strive to spend as little money as possible, to do as much work as possible, and run the cadre school without alienating it from the masses and in a way more advantageous to the cadres' training. Only by "making a long-term plan" in this way shall we be able to proceed from the situation as a whole and to bring the proletarian politics to the fore.

* * *

Display the Spirit of Yenan, Build the Cadre School Through Diligence and Frugality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 17, 1970)

In November 1968, we, a group of cadres who formerly belonged to organizations at the provincial level in Shensi, answered great leader Chairman Mao's call, "The broad masses of cadres should go down to do manual labor," and came to the well-known Nanniwan to set up a "May 7" cadre school. In the past year and more, inspired by Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and the spirit of Yenan nurtured by Chairman Mao himself, we all members of this school displayed the excellent tradition of self-reliance, fought against the Nature, fought against self and criticized revisionism, putting out a cheerful first step on the road of ideological revolutionization.

Taking Over the Revolutionary Red Banner of Nanniwan

The north of Shensi is snowclad in winter. The founding of an enterprise through hard work in this place was a rigid test to us cadres who lived in big cities and had long been alienated from labor, from practice and from the masses. In the face of difficulties, some of us really wavered. They said: "How can one bear these hardships?" "We have to work with our own hands to reclaim wasteland, to carry out production and to build hourses. Can we do all this?" A handful of class enemies also took this opportunity to carry out sabotage, to fan evil winds and enkindle evil fires, and to confuse the people.

Should we inherit the spirit of Yenan, rely on own effort and face the hardships, or ask for material and money from the State? This was an acute struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines. Bearing this question in mind, the leadership of the cadre school organized its members to go to the places which Chairman Mao had formerly visited and before the caves where some of our revolutionary forerunners formerly lived, and to study word by word the brilliant directive Chairman Mao had given during his inspection of Nanniwan: "Hardship is not an unconquerable monster. It will give way if we take action to defeat it. We can have food, clothing and daily necessities if we rely on own effort." The revolutionary old fighters who formerly participated in the great productive movement at Nanniwan were asked to tell how they, answering Chairman Mao's call to "get ample food and clothing by working with own hands," took the hoe with one hand and the gun with the other hand and reclaimed wasteland to carry out production while standing on guard vigilantly in defense of Yenan and Chairman Mao. The cadre school leadership also organized the members to go on a study tour in Yangchialing, Tsaoyuan and Wangchiap'ing in Yenan, the holy land of revolution, so as to make them arouse their revolutionary spirit by means of Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice. The members also went to the graveyard of Chang Szu-te and the Martyrs' Memorial Monument to study the "three constantly read articles," so as to use the heroes' exemplary deeds to arouse their revolutionary fighting spirit.

The broad masses of "May 7" fighters heightened their class consciousness and consciousness of the struggle between the two lines by a remarkable extent. They wrathfully criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of cadres, disclosed and smashed the class enemies' conspiracies of sabotage, and decided to take over the revolutionary red banner of Nanniwan and to press ahead in the face of hardships on the glorious "May 7" road.

Getting Everything Through Self-Reliance

What should they do with the rows of dilapidated huts? The members said: "We have a red heart and two hands. We can get everything through self-reliance." No matter how high their rankings were, they now worked as carpenters and masons, gathering used bricks and tiles to rebuild walls and renovate the earthen beds. After intensive fighting for one month and more, they renovated more than 100 huts and set up pigsties and animal pens.

Where could they get firewood for cooking meals and fuel for warming the hut? The members said: 'We work with our own effort to gather firewood from the hills, instead of asking for coal from the State." The "May 7" fighters cleared the bramble, walked the snow-clad tracks, climbed steep slopes and went to the hills dozens of li away to gather firewood. They said: "This is a good battlefield for fighting self and criticizing revisionism and a good classroom for tempering ourselves."

Should they use money to buy productive tools, or make them by their own effort? They said: "We have the good tradition of the Red Army and have the good example of the 359th Brigade to follow. We can make any baskets and sieves which we need." The women fighters wove baskets and sieves while the men made plows and rakes. Some old comrades were deeply touched, saying: "At Nanniwan, we pick up again the excellent tradition we have dropped."

Some people got their loins sore, their legs aching and their hands swollen in the course of plowing and sowing, repairing the huts and gathering firewood. But they said heroically: "Arduous labor is the best training. It cultivates our ideological feeling for the laboring people. It also tempers our red hearts that are boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao."

Arduous Labor Trains New Men

The spirit of Yenan nurtured by Chairman Mao himself is like a bright beacon light guiding us to march forward in big strides along the brilliant "May 7" road.

An old cadre who formerly took part in the great productive movement at Nanniwan was attacked during the great cultural revolution so that he was dissatisfied. After he came to the cadre school, the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle and the surging militant atmosphere deeply touched this old cadre to his very soul. He recalled how he worked with revolu-

tionary vigor under Chairman Mao's nourishment and education and during the tough years of war, but after coming to the city, he was promoted, lived in comfort and became revisionist ideologically. After going through arduous labor, he realized that manual labor was a "bullet-proof vest" for resisting the attack of sugar-coated bullets by the bourgeoisie and a "preventive" against "peaceful evolution." Subsequently his dissatisfaction was dispelled and he decided to take going down to do manual labor as a new starting point of closely following Chairman Mao to make revolution continuously.

When combing the wool of a sheep or fleecing it, a cadre who came of a peasant family and who formerly worked in the provincial bureau of livestock breeding tied the sheep with a piece of rope and kept away from it, lest his clothes should be stained. An old poor-peasant woman who came to teach skills took the sheep in her arms and fleeced it while telling stories about the arduous struggle of the fighters of the 359th Brigade. This cadre learned a very impressive lesson and realized that he had changed and had not the smell of the laboring people in himself. After that, he trained himself hard, defied dirty work and hard work and revived his revolutionary youth.

Some cadres, engineers and technicians who formerly were alienated from practice worked hard and fought shoulder to shoulder with the poor and lower-middle peasants. They experienced the sweet and the bitter of manual labor and learned the excellent character of the laboring people. They decided to "shift their stand" "to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers" and to honestly serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

"May 7" Cadre School, Nanniwan,
Shensi Province

* * *

It Should Rest on Our Own Strength

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 17, 1970)

Great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "On what basis should our policy rest? It should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts," is the basic idea guiding us in building the cadre school.

After coming to the cadre school in April last year, we relied on our own effort and reclaimed more than 3,000 mow of land and built a number of dwelling houses, thereby training our "May 7" fighters in the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" and urging them to revolutionize their thinking.

We realize that in implementing Chairman Mao's directive of "self-reliance" we must correctly handle the relationship between the cadre school and the State, between the cadre school and the organs where the cadres formerly served, and between the cadre school and the local poor and lower-middle peasants.

The State appropriates money for the cadre school in accordance with its actual requirements. This represents Chairman Mao's concern for the broad masses of sent-down cadres. On our part, we must "carry out the principle of diligence and frugality" and "must treasure manpower and material resources and should in no way squander and waste money to suit our convenience." To save the State money and to cultivate our revolutionary spirit of enduring hardships, we generally worked with our own hands besides seeking necessary advice from the skilled workers. We built houses, opened roads and transported building material by our own effort. When cars and tractors ran out of order, we repaired them ourselves. In this way, we not only saved the State's money, but what was more important, trained ourselves as "May 7" fighters. The members of the cadre school said: Formerly some cadres were eroded by bourgeois ideas because they indulged in extravagance and waste. Some others even slipped into the bog of revisionism. Now, we run the 'May 7' cadre school for the purpose of re-educating the cadres. Only through self-reliance and hard struggle can we continuously wash away the viruses of revisionism and transform the bourgeois world outlook."

It is incorrect to ask for everything from the State. Is it correct to seek assistance from the office where we have been and to "remove the office"? At first, we thought that it was reasonable to rely on the aid from our former office and to ask for manpower and materials from it. Some comrades said: "It is easy to get on with the office where we have been. This is like taking some material and equipment from home. This is harmless." Later, we realized that this idea was still far away from "resting our policy on our own strength" and was still against Chairman Mao's great teaching about "self-reliance." After that, we changed our idea of depending everything on our office and solved difficult problems by our own efforts where possible.

In spring plowing last year, tractor operators were lacking. A few comrades suggested waiting for the tractor operators to be sent from the town office. Most of the comrades suggested learning the skills by own effort and "learning warfare through warfare." Accordingly, we organized a class for learning the skills of operating the tractor and learned the skills while working. In only a week's time, 13 comrades mastered the skills. They drove the tractors to till the land, thus guaranteeing timely sowing.

To carry out Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," the local revolutionary committees at various levels and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants take every care of us and help us. On our part, we must "rest our policy on our own strength," and in no way should we rely on the local poor and lower-middle peasants because they warmly help us.

When the time came for nurturing seedlings, some comrades felt that the time available was short and that we did not know how to do the job and,therefore, suggested asking the poor and lower-middle peasants to nurture seedlings for us or buying seedlings. But, all were of this opinion: "We can ask the poor and lower-middle peasants to nurture seedlings. But we cannot ask them to remold ideology on our behalves. We should not give them trouble unless we have no choice." Accordingly, they trod on the cold mud and worked with their own hands to nurture the first batch of seedlings. The comrades said happily: "Our clothes have been stained with mud, but our souls have been cleaned."

Because we pay attention to correctly handling the three relationships mentioned above, we have basically been able to "rest our policy on our own strength" in building the cadre school. In this way, we have broken through countless difficulties. We not only have made material achievements, but also have promoted ideological revolutionization.

- Leading Group of "May 7" Cadre School
under Ministry of Commerce

* * *

CLASS STRUGGLE

Revolutionary Committee of Ch'angchu People's Commune, Tibet, Actively Leads Tibetan Commune Members To Relentlessly Criticize "Theory of Dying Out of Class Struggle" and To Consolidate Dictatorship of Proletariat

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 21, 1970)

(NCNA Lhasa, February 20) Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget class struggle," the revolutionary committee of Ch'angchu people's commune, Nedong hsien, Tibet Autonomous Region, tightly grasps the class struggle and actively leads Tibetan commune members to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, thus promptly crushing the sabotage activities of the handful of class enemies, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and pushing the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the countryside to develop continuously and in depth.

Not long after the establishment of the revolutionary committee of Ch'angchu people's commune, a few cadres and some of the masses cherished ideas of peace and lethargy, failed to grasp class struggle tightly and relaxed the revolutionary mass criticism. Meanwhile, a handful of class enemies took the chance to undermine collective production. This state of affairs aroused the vigilance of the revolutionary committee. It immediately set up a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and organized all its members to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great theory of classes and class struggle and to relentlessly criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle." Through this study, all revolutionary committee members greatly heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They expressed that they would never forget the class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

With their thinking enhanced, the members of the revolutionary committee of this commune promptly went deep into all production teams to propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought and helped them in carrying out the revolutionary mass criticism well and in actively attacking the handful of class enemies. For some time, the revolutionary mass criticism was not carried out well in No. 4 production team. The commune revolutionary committee helped the commune members of this production team in conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Never forget class struggle," and other teachings concerned, and mobilized the masses to disclose the enemy activities while criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black goods and pointing out the class enemies in the production team, thus greatly heightening their consciousness of the class struggle. After that, the revolutionary mass criticism was carried out feverishly in this production team.

While carrying out the revolutionary mass criticism in depth, the revolutionary committee of this commune continuously infused socialist ideas into the minds of the commune members and firmly followed the orientation of the socialist road. At the end of last year, obeying Chairman Mao's great strategic idea, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the broad masses of commune members whipped up an upsurge of winter production based on manure accumulation and winter irrigation. At that time, the handful of class enemies who were not reconciled to their defeat jumped out again to make trouble and spread the capitalist ideas of "putting money in command" and "giving up agriculture while doing commerce," in a vain attempt to sabotage the socialist collective economy in the countryside. The commune revolutionary committee realized that this was an acute class struggle. Accordingly, it grasped this new trend of the class struggle and immediately set up Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types and organized the cadres and the commune members to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Only socialism can save China," and to relentlessly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacies of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four big freedom." In this way, the class enemy's sabotage activities were relentlessly criticized, the broad masses of commune members heightened their consciousness of persisting in the orientation of socialism, and the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the countryside was pushed to develop in depth.

* * *

PLA

Heroic Exploits of a PLA Naval Crew

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1970)

the crew of vessel 272 of the south china sea fleet of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army have given constant meritorious service in coastal defence. they were recently named by naval headquarters as an outstanding four-good company. their representatives have had the honour of meeting our great leader chairman mao on five occasions.

the commanders and fighters of this heroic battleship are guided in their actions by chairman mao's great teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." they have fostered the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death in fierce sea battles and arduous patrol duties, are able to conquer all difficulties and display the heroism of daring to join battle at sea "at bayonet point".

vessel 272 and a fraternal ship received orders one day to attack two u.s.-made ships of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang which had intruded into a fishing area in the south china sea. riding the waves, they advanced at full speed. the enemy ships turned tail, firing wildly as they fled. shell after shell exploded near the port side of vessel 272. captain hsu hao read aloud: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" as he calmly gave orders to pursue the bandit ships at full speed. meanwhile, the gunners sighted their guns on the enemy command ship. as soon as the captain gave the order to fire, shells crashed into the enemy ship and set its oil tank ablaze. the fighters shouted: "sink it" and another volley finished off the enemy command ship instantaneously. coordinating its actions with the fraternal ship, vessel 272 fired at the second enemy ship, completely eliminated the enemies and successfully fulfilled its mission of safeguarding the south china sea.

out at the high seas one day, vessel 272 met with wanton provocations from u.s. pirate planes which dived in turn and flew low over the vessel. at the same time, the u.s. imperialists despatched a destroyer to cross its course. in the face of this sabre-rattling, the commanders and fighters of vessel 272 bore firmly in mind chairman mao's great teaching "we must not show the slightest timidity before a wild beast", and resolutely and courageously carried on along their original course with revolutionary heroism. the u.s. pirates finally fled in confusion, revealing their true paper tiger nature.

life is hard on the vessel when it is on patrol in the south china sea. the sun blazes down in summer, scorching the deck. in winter, chilly winds howl and cold waves lash at the fighters. but charged with the duty of defending the motherland, the commanders and fighters regard hardship as an honour and are always eager to go where the hardship or danger are greatest.

once the crew was ordered to head for the "white tiger shoals" to carry out a mission. the ship reached the shoals where the wind blew hard and the waves were whipped high, and it was very dangerous to drop anchor. but this did not deter the crew in the least. the ship tilted from side to side at an angle of more than 40 degrees, and quite

a few comrades became seasick. nevertheless, the commanders and fighters drew inspiration from chairman mao's great teaching "work hard and redouble your efforts and a bright future lies ahead." invincible mao tsetung thought spurred them on. after battling for four days and four nights on end, they triumphantly fulfilled their mission.

nurtured by invincible mao tsetung thought, every member of the crew is a hero fearing neither hardship nor death. one midnight the vessel was on patrol when a typhoon of whole gale force arose, whipping up the billows metres high. the wind flattened the mast and the ship lost its balance and tilted to one side, threatening to capsize at any moment. in order to save it, it was necessary for someone to climb out along the mast, which lay over the sea, take off the radar antenna and pull the mast up. at this critical moment, cheng yi-an, a communist party member, stepped forward. tying a rope round himself, he began to make his way along the mast. wave after wave struck at him. at one time he was thrown up into the air, and at another he was cast into the sea, but he carried on with an iron will, combating the wind and waves for more than four hours, till he took off the antenna and pulled up the mast. the vessel regained its balance and steamed ahead, cleaving its way through the wind and waves.

once, during firing practice at sea, the rope holding the floating target was hit, and the target drifted away. communist party member chiang hsing-kuang jumped into the sea to retrieve the target and rescue state property in the teeth of a gale. it took him some two hours to reach the target, fasten it with a rope and swim back with it.

imbued with revolutionary feelings, the commanders and fighters of vessel 272 are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and to bring into full play the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. they pledge themselves to raise their revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold, be prepared at all times to wipe out any enemy intruders, and make new contributions in the struggle to defend our great socialist motherland.

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Hunan Workers Run Mao Tsetung Thought Study Classes After Work Hours

(NCNA-English Changsha, Feb. 23, 1970)

workers at the hunghsiangchiang machine building plant in hunan province are running mao tsetung thought study classes on a large scale after work hours and deepening and broadening the plant's mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought as never before.

this activity is accelerating the ideological revolutionization of the workers themselves and stimulating revolution and production.

mao tsetung thought study classes are a creation by the revolutionary masses during the great proletarian cultural revolution. as specific problems arise in the course of revolution and production, the masses run classes to study relevant teachings by chairman mao to unify their thinking

and to guide their actions. this leads to quick results. our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "running study classes is a good method and many problems can be solved in them."

in the course of the great cultural revolution the revolutionary workers at the machine building plant smashed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the plant. however, the handful of class enemies were never reconciled to their defeat. they attempted to corrupt the workers with decadent bourgeois thinking in their private life outside work. using mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the workers beat back the enemy's attack. through struggle the workers came to realize that the struggle between the two classes also exists in their free time and that mao tsetung thought must be put in command at all times.

therefore, in february, 1969, chang ching-chiang, a communist party member, initiated the plant's first workers' mao tsetung thought study class to be run after work hours. in the class the workers studied chairman mao's writings, carried out revolutionary mass criticism and enhanced their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the plant revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team immediately gave their warm support to this sparetime study class. their members joined the workers in study, helped them to sum up their experience and to spread it. this type of study class soon became popular throughout the plant. the workers study chairman mao's three constantly read articles and latest instructions, carry forward revolutionary mass criticism and organize other sparetime activities such as sport, song and dance performances and the writing of wall newspapers. in this way their free time has become politically meaningful and is rich and colourful.

the sparetime study classes have helped to popularize mao tsetung thought and have brought about a profound change in the workers' outlook. the group led by chu chuan-fu was given an urgent task. in the class, he got the group to study chairman mao's teaching: "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'", which filled them with revolutionary enthusiasm. at the height of their work, chu chuan-fu fell sick. the white corpuscles in his blood were down to 4,200 units. the doctor advised him to rest lest a worsening of his condition would lead to a state of shock. but chu chuan-fu said: "now is not the time for rest. i must carry on fighting for the revolution. i want to go on working so long as i can breathe." he took the medicine the doctor prescribed, went back to the workshop and continued to work energetically. the group completed the job after 20 days of hard work, although they had been given three months to do it in.

the workers bring to the sparetime study classes the questions that crop up in the course of grasping revolution and promoting production. they study chairman mao's brilliant philosophical works, "on contradiction" and "on practice" and, taking his teachings as their guide, they look into, analyse and solve their questions.

one workshop had to process a big forging mould weighing 1.7 tons, but the hoist it was equipped with had a capacity

of no more than 0.5 tons. to solve this problem, the workers got together in a study class and earnestly studied chairman mao's teaching: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved." they analysed the problem of lifting a large object with a small hoist. they found that this depended on four factors -- the hook, the steel rope, the motor and the steel frame of the hoist. now the hook and steel rope were strong enough and the motor had an adequate capacity. the key was the steel frame, which represented the principal contradiction. if the frame was strengthened, the small hoist would be able to lift large objects. their analysis proved to be completely correct. guided as they were by chairman mao's philosophical thinking, the workers discovered that it was possible to use small-sized equipment to do big jobs.

urged on by the workers, their relatives and children also started sparetime mao tsetung thought study classes. the "red little soldiers" at the plant's primary school organized study classes after school and studied chairman mao's writings "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". in line with chairman mao's teaching of serving the people "wholly" and "entirely", the children helped clean the plant's dining hall and public places after school hours and formed propaganda teams which went to nearby villages to spread mao tsetung thought.

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Northwest China Production Brigade Struggle with Nature and Reaps Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 23, 1970)

following the example set in hard work by the tachai production brigade, the members of the shangkou brigade in kansu province, northwest china, have terraced hillsides and built an irrigation canal to take water uphill and have gathered in record grain crops for the last three years in succession.

guided by our great leader chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of the brigade got a good harvest in 1969 in spite of an unusually long drought and bad water-logging. the total output was over 10 per cent higher than in 1968, itself the best year in local history up to then.

the shangkou production brigade of the shihmen commune, wutu county, lies at the head of a gully, surrounded by precipitous slopes. the soil is poor and, before liberation, it was a desolate area, subjected to drought when there was no rain and to water-logging after rain. the crops failed nine years out of ten. after liberation the poor and lower-middle peasants embarked on the socialist road, under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. production increased steadily and the standard of living

improved. however, because of the influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the area remained relatively poor.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members studied chairman mao's teaching that irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture, and they came to understand that in order to rid their brigade of backwardness completely, they had to overcome drought by building irrigation ditches and leading water uphill.

they decided to build a five-kilometre-long canal up into the hills. it had to cross five mountains and 12 deep gullies and about one-third of it would pass through loose soil where seepage was serious. confronted with such enormous difficulties, some people wavered. the brigade party branch organized the commune members to study the three constantly read articles by chairman mao and his call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". this made the commune members understand things better and they became determined to wage a struggle to wrest grain from the poor mountains.

they began work on the canal in june, 1966, soon after the start of the cultural revolution. they were short of technical forces, funds, tools and building materials. what were they to do? they studied chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and this filled them with inexhaustible strength. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "although we don't have much technical know-how, we'll acquire it through practice; we don't have funds, so we'll raise money ourselves; we don't have enough tools, so we'll make them. guided by mao tsetung thought, we can surmount every difficulty."

displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the poor and lower-middle peasants persevered in the stubborn struggle. the young people organized shock teams and went wherever there was danger. a huge rock half way up a mountain towered above the work site, threatening the lives of everyone working below.

a poor peasant named chao yu-lu and two other shock team members boldly took on the job of removing the rock. suspended over the side of the cliff, they chiselled holes in it to place the explosives and finally blew it up, thus ensuring that the project would proceed smoothly.

when the canal reached a layer of loose soil seepage was serious and cave-ins threatened. some people proposed asking the state for cement, but the poor and lower-middle peasants would not agree to this on any account. the party branch committee got everyone to study chairman mao's teaching, "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts", and urged the masses to think of ways and means to solve the problem. the masses said that they could line the canal with rock from the mountains to prevent seepage. the committee took up this proposal and its members led the way up the mountainside to quarry rock. consequently they overcame the difficulties without asking for a single ounce of cement. after some 120 days of round-the-clock hard work, the canal was completed.

but the story did not stop there. the building of the canal was only the first step in overcoming drought. following the example set by the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai,

the shangkou brigade began to terrace the mountainsides and fill in the gullies to achieve its aim of raising yields.

however, a handful of class enemies set out to sabotage the work. the poor and lower-middle peasants ferreted them out and roundly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as the fallacious theory of "the dying out of class struggle", peddled by the arch-renegade liu shao-chi.

the mountains in the area are steep and rocky, with slopes of 40 to 50 degrees. displaying the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the brigade members persevered in their fight against the mountains. after three winters and springs of hard work, they created 9.6 hectares of terraced fields after the fashion of tachai, and grain output rose from 0.75 tons per hectare to 5.63 tons.

South China Production Brigade Relies on Mao Tsetung Thought and Wins Record Cotton Yield

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Feb. 23, 1970)

a production brigade in the chienmen mountain area of szechwan province has become known for the high cotton yields it has wrested from the soil. in 1969 it gathered in 1.4 tons per hectare, a record for the new cotton-growing areas in the mountains.

over the past few years, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres have transformed the barren mountain villages. they are now new socialist villages with thriving agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-occupations and fisheries. last year the brigade's grain yield averaged 5.78 tons per hectare.

the hualin brigade of the chiachi people's commune consists of 313 households. it nestles among steep mountains. in the past the area was often hit by windstorms, the soil was thin and there was a shortage of water. cotton had never been grown in the area before liberation and the per hectare yield of grain was only 0.4 tons. the land was poor and the people were destitute.

after liberation, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the poor and lower-middle peasants embarked on the broad socialist road of collectivization. they made up their minds to overcome the unfavourable conditions caused by low temperatures, drought, water-logging and wind and hailstorms and tried growing cotton on the highland.

they first planted cotton on 1.3 hectares of land in 1957. because they lacked experience, the per hectare yield that year was only 82.5 kilogrammes. a handful of class enemies came out to sneer that they were wasting their efforts. but the poor and lower-middle peasants were convinced that so long as they followed chairman mao's teachings they were bound to succeed. after conscientiously summing up their experience they persevered with soaring revolutionary enthusiasm and achieved 375 kilogrammes of cotton per hectare in 1958, thereby refuting the slanders of the class enemies.

in response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members resolved in 1964 to tame the high mountains and create stable and high yields of cotton.

they covered the thin, poor soil with a layer of fertile earth, crushed rocks to make them weather rapidly and transformed the clay by adding loam. through meticulous cultivation, the brigade's per hectare cotton yield that year averaged 750 kilogrammes. when a bourgeois agro-technical "authority" came to the brigade and saw the thriving cotton plants in this mountain area, he was flabbergasted.

in 1969 the brigade suffered a bad drought accompanied by windstorms and insect and animal pests, and cotton production was gravely threatened. undismayed, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres conscientiously studied and applies in a living way the three constantly read articles by our great leader chairman mao. they struggled against the ravages of nature in the spirit of wholehearted service to the people and of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

there was a dry spell during the sowing season. when the earth was too hard to plough, the brigade members sprinkled it with water to soften it. after the seeds were sown, they ladled water along the rows. due to their care the shoots grew healthy and strong. but soon an insect pest infested some plots and killed the shoots. giving full play to their style of fighting -- courage in battle, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting, the brigade cadres and members attacked the pest and subdued it, thus scoring the first victory in their struggle against natural disasters.

but the dry spell continued and the cotton shoots turned yellow. the commune members studied over and over again chairman mao's great teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage", and their confidence in overcoming the drought increased. they carried water on shoulder poles to water the yellowing shoots. when the ditches and ponds dried up, they carried damp soil from shady places to pile up round the shoots, in an effort to do everything possible to save the crop.

as soon as the bolls appeared, they were threatened by an animal pest. despite the peasants' fatigue from the day's struggle against drought, they took it in turns to keep watch at night. they finally eliminated the pest and gathered in a good crop.

it was with such a revolutionary spirit that the people of the hualin brigade fought against successive natural disasters and wrested a good harvest. last year their cotton output increased by a wide margin over that of 1968. in summing up their experience, the peasants said: "our victory over the natural disasters is a victory for mao tsetung thought. by keeping the three constantly read articles in our hearts and by always carrying the revolution forward, we are able to overcome the gravest natural disasters and win high yields in our hilly area."

Central China Production Brigade Advances in Class Struggle, Struggle for Production, Scientific Experiment

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Feb. 22, 1970)

guided by mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants of a production brigade in honan province, central china, have kept to the socialist road and made constant advances in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment over the past fourteen years.

the nantsuichuang production brigade of the hunghotun people's commune in anyang county of the province is the one which chairman mao commended fourteen years ago in his introductory note to the article "who says a chicken feather can't fly up to heaven?" in the book "socialist upsurge in china's countryside".

in this note our great leader chairman mao pointed out: "the party branch in this place has never wavered on the question of co-operation. it stood four-square behind the poorer peasants in their demand for a co-operative and in their victorious contest with the well-to-do middle peasants, ... in the era of socialism, the ancient platitude that 'a chicken feather can't fly up to heaven' no longer held good. the poor want to remake their lives. the old system is dying and a new system is being born. chicken feathers really are flying up to heaven."

led by the brigade party branch and taking invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the revolutionary masses have put revolution in command of production and raised cotton and grain output with each passing year. especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brigade has achieved high yields in both cotton and grain. since 1967 the per hectare yield of ginned cotton has averaged 975 kilogrammes and grain yield 6.75 tons, for three years running. the amount of cotton, grain and oil-bearing crops it has delivered as agricultural tax and sold as surplus to the state in that period was far above previous years. it has made great contributions to china's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

vigorously grasp struggle between two lines

before liberation, nantsuichuang was a poor little village with many gullies and much alkaline land. guided by chairman mao's great teaching "get organized exclamation", the poor and lower-middle peasants in the village after liberation set up a mutual-aid team and a short time afterward a co-operative and won an unprecedentedly good harvest. they were praised by the great leader chairman mao.

responding to chairman mao's great call "people's communes are fine", the village's poor and lower-middle peasants founded the hunghotun people's commune in september 1958. while the poor and lower-middle peasants were advancing with big strides along the road of the people's commune the evil trend of "san tzu yi pao" (meaning the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, an increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas based on the household) stirred up by the renegade, hidden traitor

and scab liu shao-chi spread to nantsuichuang. the class enemies in the village clamoured: "only by fixing output quotas based on the household can there be great enthusiasm for production" in a move to disintegrate the people's commune.

confronted by the class enemies' offensive, the party branch immediately organized the poor and lower-middle peasants to restudy chairman mao's introductory note to the article "who says a chicken feather can't fly up to heaven?" this raised their courage in fighting against the class enemies. they declared: "chairman mao has guided us in taking the socialist road. now the class enemies want 'san tzu yi pao'. they want us to go back to individual farming, to drag us to the capitalist road and make us suffer once again. we'll never let this happen." relying on mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants smashed the class enemies' scheme and advanced in higher spirits on the socialist road.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the communist party members and revolutionary masses of nantsuichuang, holding high the great banner "it is right to rebel against reactionaries", waged a fierce struggle against the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents. the handful of class enemies were scared out of their wits and aimed the spearhead of their attack at the pace-setting nantsuichuang brigade. they demanded that the experimental plots and grain reserves be divided up among the commune members and attempted to undermine the collective economy. the communist party members and poor and lower-middle peasants struggled bravely against the class enemies and stamped out this evil trend. they still more consciously strengthened their revolutionary unity. led by the brigade party branch and revolutionary committee and following chairman mao's great teaching "grasp revolution, promote production", they carried production to new heights.

resolutely grasp revolutionization of people's thinking

vice-chairman lin piao points out: "we must hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought. we must use mao tsetung thought to unify the thinking of the whole party and the whole nation, further promote the revolutionization of people's thinking and dig out the root of capitalism and prevent revisionism." the brigade party branch paid attention to grasping the revolutionization of people's thinking even before the great proletarian cultural revolution. during it, in line with vice-chairman lin piao's teaching, they more consciously put the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in command of all work, carried out a mass movement to fight self and criticize revisionism, and led the people in conscientiously destroying "self-interest" and fostering devotion to "public interest". this promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking and new victories were won in the struggle to grasp revolution and promote production.

the present party branch secretary, chang kuang-li, can scarcely read. but with profound proletarian feeling for chairman mao, he constantly studies chairman mao's works and arms himself with mao tsetung thought so he stands firm in the sharp tests of class struggle. one night, not long ago, a landlord's wife came to his house with a basket of pears and said to him: "uncle kuang-li, you're tired from hard work these days. please accept a few pears." chang kuang-li thought: "these are not pears but sugar-coated bullets. this is a serious case of class struggle." so he gave her

a stern dressing down and said: "get out of here exclamation who wants your pears exclamation" afterward he aroused the masses to sharply criticize this woman. his action was praised by the masses.

the brigade's leading group took the lead in the living study and application of mao tsetung thougnt and in fighting self and criticizing revisionism. this promoted the mass movement throughout the brigade. through study and fighting self and criticizing revisionism, the thinking of the cadres and commune members has undergone a great change. last year, 64 outstanding commune members and six outstanding cadres emerged from the brigade.

resolutely implement "eight-point charter" for agricultural production

over the past decade and more, the poor and lower-middle peasants of nantsuichuang have held high the banner of chairman mao's "eight-point charter" for agricultural production. they have struggled hard against nature and achieved stable and high yields of cotton and grain.

proceeding from their concrete conditions, the brigade tackled the problem of salinity by drainage, taking it as the principal contradiction. by dint of arduous effort, they dug 13 canals and ditches for irrigation and drainage and levelled 56 hectares of land, virtually solving the problem of salinity and providing irrigation and drainage.

then the cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and agro-technicians made concerted efforts in scientific experiments. these experimental groups have developed good strains of wheat, maize and millet that give high yields and are resistant to diseases and lodging, as well as high-yielding and early ripening cotton varieties. this has helped boost cotton and grain yields.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members have persisted in doing farming by self-reliance and through diligence and frugality. they have established seed farms on which they developed most of the good seed strains they are using. they have not only met the brigade's own need for improved seed but also supplied 75 tons of good cotton and grain seed to neighbouring brigades in the past three years.

the brigade has its own blacksmith-carpentry workshop to make small farm implements and repair ordinary farm tools.

Northwest China Production Brigade Farms for Production

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 22, 1970)

the yingerh brigade of liushu commune in yungteng county, kansu province, northwest china, has won good harvests on large tracts of land during the great proletarian cultural revolution, thanks to the living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant works -- the three constantly read articles by the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres who established the concept of farming for the revolution.

the 120 hectares of irrigated fields in the brigade yielded some 5.36 tons of grain per hectare, double the amount before the great cultural revolution.

the poor and lower-middle peasants say: "the three constantly read articles, brilliant works by our great leader chairman mao, and his great strategic principles 'heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland' and 'be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everyt ing for the people' have guided us in ideological revolutionization and in producing grain."

the brigade party branch and revolutionary committee, in the struggle to take firm hold of grain production, have always put the task of leading commune members in studying and applying these articles of chairman mao's before everything else to promote the revolutionization of people's thinking. they run mao tsetung thought study classes in production teams, households and fields for this purpose.

stimulated by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brigade's grain output increased remarkably in 1967. a few cadres and commune members were satisfied with this success. the brigade party branch organized the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members to study conscientiously chairman mao's brilliant works, the three constantly read articles, and his great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", deepen revolutionary mass criticism and contrast the bitterness of the old society with their present happiness.

most of the poor and lower-middle peasants in the brigade worked as farm hands for the landlords and rich peasants before liberation. they were cruelly exploited and oppressed. eightythree households were forced to sell their children and go begging. among them, 71 people died of hunger. class hatred spurred the cadres and commune members to raise their consciousness of continuing the revolution, of class struggle and of the struggle between the two lines so as to grow more grain for the revolution.

poor peasant chang chien-huai said: "chairman mao teaches: 'the people who have triumphed in their own revolution should help those still struggling for liberation. this is our internationalist duty.' all the poor and lower-middle peasants the world over are our class brothers. now that we have been liberated, seized political power and are leading a happy life, we must not forget our suffering compatriots in taiwan and class brothers throughout the world who have not yet been liberated. we must take norman bethune as our example and produce more grain to support the socialist

revolution and socialist construction in our own country and support the world revolution."

the living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles have changed the thinking of the commune members. they take norman bethune as their example and bear in mind the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

when a big hailstorm hit the brigade on august 5, 1968, the deputy secretary of the party branch committee of the brigade, regardless of his own safety, shouting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", fired explosives to disperse the clouds carrying the hail. in an accident caused by the explosives, he was seriously injured and lost consciousness. commune members at once rushed for help. when he came to, he first asked the commune members: "have the collective crops been damaged?" he did not stay in the hospital till he had fully recovered, but returned to the brigade to join in the work. when other commune members asked him to rest, he said: "a communist must look upon the interests of the revolution as his very life. so long as i still breathe, i must contribute all my strength to the revolution."

in the battle to raise grain output, a fierce struggle took place between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines.

the struggle centred on whether grain should be regarded as the key link or money-making. the brigade has favourable natural conditions for growing grain, but before the cultural revolution, under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash "put profits in command" peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, a handful of class enemies instigated commune members to "take on side-line occupations to earn money" so as to undermine grain production.

during the proletarian cultural revolution, the party branch committee, following chairman mao's great teaching "there is no construction without destruction", led the commune members in repeated study of chairman mao's great teachings "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests" and "we must pay close attention to grain" and in criticising liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line thoroughly. this greatly enhanced the political consciousness of the commune members. implementing chairman mao's great principle of taking food grains as the key link to ensure an all-round development, the brigade has constantly increased grain output.

the heaviest hailstorm in a century struck the brigade in 1968. the class enemy took advantage of this to incite commune members to take up individual side-line production, so as to divert people from the battle against calamity. should grain production be the key and ways found to overcome the aftermath of the hail? or should money-making be the key and side-line production be undertaken? the brigade party branch, which had been steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, held a study class for party members, communist youth league members and cadres. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great teaching "difficulty is not an unconquerable monster. if everyone takes a hand in conquering it, it will bow to us. by relying on our own efforts, we can have food, clothing and all other things we need." on the basis of mao tsetung thought, the study

class reached a consensus of view quickly. the scheme of the class enemy was exposed, and everybody was imbued with courage and confidence in conquering the hail. kao chung, group leader of the poor and lower-middle peasant association, said: "the hailstorm crushed our crop, but it can't shake our loyalty to chairman mao."

the poor and lower-middle peasants launched a battle and in a matter of a few days, they gathered in 40 tons of grain from the battered crop. bringing into full play the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, they overcame difficulties by their own efforts and did not ask the state for any grain that year.

to contribute more to the revolution, the commune members and cadres of the brigade learned from the spirit of the "foolish old man" and worked hard to build terraced fields on hills, depending on their own efforts. they have extended their cultivated land by 11 hectares over the past three years.

at the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brigade launched a successful campaign to wrest land and grain from barren hills. the commune members studied the three constantly read articles by chairman mao, held high the red banner and worked in rain and wind and in the winter. party members and cadres always took the lead in the work, and were eager to go where there were difficulties and danger. they said: "every additional ounce of effort we exert, every additional mou of land we reclaim and every additional catty of grain we reap adds a bit to our contribution to burying imperialism, revisionism and all reaction."

at the same time, the commune members paid close attention to accumulating manure, breeding good seed strains, deep-ploughing and other measures recommended by chairman mao. as a result, they applied nearly twice as much manure as in the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution. careful cultivation increased the per hectare yield year by year. a good harvest was reaped on an extensive area in 1969.

FLOOD

PLA Artillery Regiment Battles Flood

(NCNA-English Changsha, Feb. 22, 1970)

commanders and fighters of an artillery regiment of a unit of the chinese people's liberation army in hunan province, central china, protected people's lives and property against an unusually heavy flood and their heroism is spoken of throughout the province.

the rice fields in the tatung lake area of the province were golden yellow last summer and the commanders and fighters of the artillery regiment who cultivated the fields were making preparations for harvesting. suddenly, a typhoon struck, with torrential rain. the lake rose quickly and inundated the rice fields of the regiment's production base which was at the lowest spot in the lake area. the commanders and fighters immediately began draining the water and rushing the harvesting. but the water continued to rise.

the party committee of the regiment calculated that its machinery could drain the water within two days, but dispatching it into the lake would raise its water level more and endanger

the lives and property of the local people. if they stopped drainage operations, the regiment's land would be in greater danger. the regimental party committee studied over and over chairman mao's teachings "we should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account" and "proceed in all cases from the interests of the people". they ordered the drainage to halt.

this decision was supported by all the commanders and fighters. they made this pledge: "we would rather risk great danger than let the people risk even a little." the regiment sent out mao tsetung thought propaganda teams to help the local people fight against the flood.

the water level at the production base of the artillery regiment kept rising. the regiment moved its office to rafts to direct the battle against the flood. the fighters, patrolling in row boats, helped strengthen the dykes and dams. standing in the water, they studied and applied chairman mao's teaching to serve the people "wholly" and "entirely".

the communist style of work of the commanders and fighters moved the poor and lower-middle peasants. to help reduce the flood menace against the artillery regiment, the peasants blocked the flow of water section by section. seeing that the fields of some production teams had been inundated the commanders and fighters were very anxious. the regimental party committee organized them to study chairman mao's teaching "partial and temporary 'non-preservation' (sacrifice, or paying the price) is necessary for the sake of general and permanent preservation." it took a second decision, this time to divert the water in the rice fields of the neighbouring production teams into the fields of the army unit.

but the poor and lower-middle peasants did not agree because this would add to the difficulties of their kinsmen -- the p.l.a. but the party committee of the regiment sent groups of the armymen to divert the water into their fields.

the barracks of the third company was situated in a low-lying place. the commanders and fighters of the company formerly had built a long dyke to prevent flood. under the company leadership, the fighters now breached the dyke to let the water in. the water in a production team would not flow because the place was low-lying. the commanders and fighters of the first company brought in pumps to help the masses drain off the water.

after several days of hard work, paddies of the nearby people's communes were again above water. but the water level had risen in the regiment's paddy fields and barracks. the commanders and fighters were living in the midst of water, but the knowledge that they had helped the people overcome difficulties made them very happy.

the rain stopped and the waters began to subside. the commanders and fighters said that serving the people "wholly" and "entirely" at this point, they should help the people to wrest their harvest from the water. the regimental party committee at once decided to send manpower to the nearby people's communes.

alongside the commune members, the commanders and fighters worked day and night and they were to be found wherever there were difficulties. a fighter's feet were scratched and started bleeding. with great concern, the poor and lower-middle peasants urged him to rest. but he said: "i'm willing to shoulder difficulties for the people. i won't leave the work."

in harvesting their own crop, the regiment found that the water in the most low-lying place was about two metres deep. members of the regimental party committee took the lead in plunging into the deep water and were followed by the fighters. they dived once and again to save the crop.

with profound proletarian feelings of boundless love for our great leader chairman mao and displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the commanders and fighters of the artillery regiment at last harvested all the crops of the masses and their own after a hard struggle that went on for days. greatly moved, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "the p.l.a.'s revolutionary spirit of whole-hearted dedication to the revolution and the people is always a good example for us to learn from exclamation"

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Neighborhood Factory Advances through Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 23, 1970)

the "july 1" tools plant in shanghai is a neighbourhood factory which grew out of a small workshop making nails. by daring to think and to act during the great proletarian cultural revolution the workers have relied on their own efforts to produce a number of machine tools of a new type. with these, this small plant is today able to turn out a variety of high grade, precision dies for national construction.

the great achievements of the workers once more testify to the truth of our great leader chairman mao's teaching "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed."

formerly, the "july 1" tools plant had only a few wire pulling and nail making machines and some out-of-date pulley lathes and shaping and drilling machines. the majority of the 71 workers and cadres only knew how to make wire and nails and had never worked on machine-tools.

in 1966, the plant was given the job of producing dies. imbued with a high sense of responsibility towards the socialist construction of our motherland, the revolutionary workers resolutely took on the job.

but some people said: "we don't have a proper building, and have no equipment and no know-how. how are we going to be able to produce dies?" at that juncture, a capitalist roader came from the leading company and peddled the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "put technique first". he told the workers: "since you are to shift to another field of production, you ought to have decent factory buildings and equipment. draw up a plan. we'll give you whatever you want, be it money or people."

this put all the revolutionary workers in the plant on their guard. they sensed that what was involved was a serious struggle between two lines -- that of relying on

material conditions and that of taking people as the leading factor; that of asking the state for funds and that of self-reliance and hard struggle, which chairman mao teaches. a great debate took place in the plant, centring around the road the plant should follow.

in the debate, all the revolutionary workers stood firmly for the road of self-reliance and hard struggle as taught by chairman mao and expressed the determination to make the equipment with their own hands.

again some people said: "we have no blueprints, no machine tools and no technical force. how can we turn out the equipment we need?"

the revolutionary workers and cadres resolutely answered: "we'll put daring first in relying on our own efforts. it's true we have no technical knowledge, but we'll learn by doing. we have no machine tools, but we can combine the indigenous with the modern. if we can't get a modern machine, we'll invent our own. as long as we are armed with mao tsetung thought, there is no difficulty on earth that we cannot conquer".

the workers promptly set to work. they wanted to make a quite complicated high-precision universal milling machine. they formed a study class and discussed again and again chairman mao's great teaching: "we the chinese nation have the spirit to fight the enemy to the last drop of our blood, the determination to recover our lost territory by our own efforts, and the ability to stand on our own feet in the family of nations." this brilliant teaching imbued them with confidence and energy. they pooled their wisdom and everybody put forward suggestions to overcome the difficulties. they only took eight months to make the universal milling machine, and the result was well up to standard.

in building a 3-metre planer, a hoist was needed. the workers contrived some simple equipment out of scrap which served the purpose admirably. when they were processing a guideway, they needed a guideway grinding machine. the veteran workers suggested putting up two steel wires, with one end fixed and the other leading to the working stand. two motors were used to move the guideway backwards and forwards. this proved highly suitable.

in true revolutionary spirit, the workers made many kinds of machine tools for themselves -- planing, boring, milling and slotting machines and lathes, thus bringing about radical changes in the plant. at the same time, they made preparations to produce dies as soon as possible.

some people were sceptical, saying, "we know nothing about making dies. even if we get the equipment we need, we ought to get training so that we might master the necessary skills before we start production. this will take us several years at least." the workers did not agree. they pointed out that large quantities of dies were urgently needed for socialist construction. "we cannot wait several years before producing them. chairman mao teaches us 'our chief method is to learn warfare through warfare.' so we must learn through our work and train ourselves through practice," they declared.

a mass movement for "training ourselves" for the sake of the revolution was immediately launched in the plant. those who knew more taught others and the workers taught and learned from one another. they studied diligently day and night.

many workers began by learning how to read blueprints; they acquainted themselves with the elementary principles involved in the new machine tools, and then learnt to operate them, all in a very short time. one worker in his fifties, who formerly did odd jobs, was given the job of operating the new 3-metre planer by the plant revolutionary committee. he carefully studied the three constantly read brilliant articles by chairman mao "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". taking "the foolish old man" as his example, he worked hard to learn to read the blueprints and to operate the machine, and was able to work on his own within four weeks. he also made several technical innovations and became an outstanding innovator.

the veteran workers of the dies producing group were bent on turning out dies at the earliest possible date. they urged all the workers to put forward suggestions and proposals. they themselves drew the blueprints and worked out the technical details and gradually mastered the laws of designing and manufacturing dies. they have now successfully produced different types of pressing and casting moulds, punch dies and plastic, nylon and plywood moulds. this provides a valuable contribution to the country's socialist construction.

over the past three years, the workers have produced more than 100 machine tools of various types. they have not only equipped their own plant well but have also supplied other factories with their products. in addition, they have produced more than 100 kinds of dies, or a total of 400 sets. moreover, they have made 28 sets of pneumatic jigs and fixtures with the new jet technique, and these help production in other enterprises enormously.

AGRICULTURE

East China Hsien Reaps Good Cotton, Grain Harvests for Seven Years

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 22, 1970)

chitung county in kiangsu province, east china, overcame windstorms, excessive rain and insect pests to achieve good harvests of cotton and grain in 1969, for the seventh year running. the revolutionary people achieved this by holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and by showing the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle.

average per-hectare yield of grain and ginned cotton in 1969 in the county was 7.11 tons and 0.99 tons, respectively. in the four years from 1966 to 1969, the county's average per-hectare yield of grain was above 6.975 tons and ginned cotton around 1.05 tons. this was a great contribution to socialist revolution and socialist construction.

on the coast of the yellow sea along the lower reaches of yangtze river, chitung county is located on a plain that produces grain and cotton. the county sold large quantities of cotton to the state each year before 1960. but its grain output was rather low, so it had to rely on the state for part of its grain. illuminated by chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the revolutionary people in the county were determined to change

this situation. they exerted greater energy and struggled hard. after 1960, the county not only became self-sufficient in grain but had a surplus, and the amount of ginned cotton in supplied to the state rose year by year.

in the course of carrying out the principle of taking the food grain as the key link to ensure all-round development and achieving good harvests of cotton as well as grain, the revolutionary people in the county went through a sharp struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies.

during the three years when china had difficulties caused by serious natural calamities, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi whipped up the evil capitalist trend of "san tzu yi pao" (meaning extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas based on the household). under the influence of this counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some persons in the former county party committee encouraged the masses in 1962 to plant catch crops in cotton fields for private use under the pretext of showing concern for the masses' livelihood. this gave rise to a spontaneous capitalist trend. the handful of local class enemies took the opportunity to engage in sabotage. the evil trend caused a drop in the output of cotton and food grain in the county that year.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres, however, guided their action by chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle" and exposed the schemes of the handful of class enemies to undermine socialist agricultural production.

taking the needs of the whole country into consideration, they adopted the correct attitude toward the relation between growing cotton and food grain, and made over-all plans to increase the output of both.

the county's cotton output in 1963 was 20 per cent more than the previous year. grain output also registered an increase.

in summing up their experience, the poor and lower-middle peasants observed: "when class struggle is grasped as the key link, the output of both cotton and grain can be raised."

after they reached the target of 750 kg. per hectare yield of cotton (ginned) and 6 tons of grain, the revolutionary masses, cadres and agro-technicians in the county earnestly summed up their experience and worked out measures for further increases in output, in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." a mass movement was launched for scientific experiments to grasp the laws governing cotton and grain production. they boldly reformed the old farming patterns and switched over to a more rational system of rotation and interplanting. they gradually improved soil fertility and kept raising the yields. these years have given the poor and lower-middle peasants a rich stock of experience in growing cotton and grain in conformity with local conditions.

in developing production, they have always kept to the principle of self-reliance and hard work.

before liberation, the farmland of the county was infertile due to a serious loss of top soil because the waterways was not kept in repair.

the people of the county have relied on their own efforts to embark upon large-scale water conservancy construction since the formation of the agricultural producers' co-operatives after liberation, especially since the establishment of the people's communes. the county as a whole has undertaken large-scale projects, the communes medium-sized ones and the production brigades and teams small ones. about eight million workdays were spent every year on building water conservancy projects. 15 big sluice-gates have gone up, as well as a network of canals and ditches throughout the county. through washing away the salinity by irrigation and drainage, the peasants have turned 13,000 hectares of saline land into fertile land suitable for growing both cotton and grain. the county has virtually freed itself of the menace of waterlogging and drought.

the revolutionary people in chitung have launched a mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. they are engaged in a vigorous socialist revolutionary emulation, determined to win still greater victories in both revolution and production in the first year of the 1970's so as to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Plot--"Taiwan Independence Movement" and Creation of "Two Chinas"--Dooms of Failure

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 23, 1970)

u.s. imperialism and the reactionary sato government of japan are colluding with each other in stepping up their scheme for so-called "taiwan independence movement" in a vain attempt to occupy and annex china's sacred territory taiwan permanently.

the so-called "taiwan independence movement" is nothing new but a variation of the "two chinas" plot being carried out long ago by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. it is aimed at severing china's sacred territory taiwan from the great people's republic of china and turning it into a colony of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. the japanese reactionaries who have always been dreaming to lay their hands on china's sacred territory taiwan again are colluding with u.s. imperialism in this scheme and acting as its fugleman.

since the talks between the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon and the head of the reactionary japanese government eisaku sato last november, the criminal activities in plotting the "taiwan independence movement" by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries have become even more rampant. it was disclosed that at the beginning of this year, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries secretly smuggled their running dog, peng ming-min, one of the chieftains of the so-called "taiwan independence movement", out of taiwan and let him conduct extensive manoeuvres. american reporters lost no time in arranging an "interview" with him. the american magazine "newsweek" disclosed that the "taiwan independence movement" was peddled by peng ming-min at the instigation by u.s. imperialism. a running dog of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries declared in tokyo on january 15 this year that they have rigged up a so-called world organization,

the "taiwan independence league" with its "headquarters" in new york. on january 22, an organization under the signboard of so-called "the united formosans in america for independence" distributed publicly reactionary leaflets in new york clamouring that taiwan should be made a so-called "nation". the propaganda machine of u.s. imperialism also made a fuss at the same time to peddle the so-called "taiwan autonomy". former u.s. ambassador to japan edwin o. reischauer who had been trumpeting "taiwan independence" also came forward to call for "a change of taiwan's status" with the united states pulling the strings and japan playing a role on the stage. following the instructions of u.s. imperialism and harbouring their own ulterior motives, the japanese reactionaries have kept a number of so-called "taiwan independents" since the war, allowing them to use japan as the stage for their activities and giving them big man-power and material support. it was reported that the japanese reactionaries are the string-puller and backstage director of the "taiwan independence league" rigged up recently. the japanese reactionaries recently connived at and instigated the so-called "taiwan independents" to publish reactionary books and journals in japan to advocate frantically so-called "taiwan independence". japanese bourgeois newspapers also stirred up a gust of ill wind of "supporting the independence of taiwan". a number of japanese careeristsposing as religionists travelled between tokyo and hongkong to conduct sinister activities for "taiwan independence" in a frantic manner. a report said that it was widely circulated in washington recently that the reactionary japanese authorities have requested its u.s. master to let japan play a role in "changing the status of taiwan".

the "taiwan independence movement" long engineered by u.s. imperialism is inseparable with its consistent intrigue of creating "two chinas". from truman, eisenhower, kennedy, johnson to nixon, all the masters of the white house have persisted in being hostile towards the chinese people, occupying taiwan and pushing the "two chinas" plot. while u.s. imperialism is riddled with worsening crises both at home and abroad and is at the end of its tether, the nixon government is playing the counter-revolutionary dual tactics more cunningly and resorting to various sinister tricks on the creation of "two chinas". in order to carry out his so-called "new asian policy" after he assumed office, nixon urgently wanted the japanese reactionaries to share important "responsibility" and play "a key role" in its aggression against asia. to encourage the japanese reactionaries to serve its policy of launching aggression in asia, u.s. imperialism allowed the japanese reactionaries in return for their service to share the spoil in taiwan and other places under u.s. occupation.

the japanese reactionaries have a tacit understanding of this scheme of u.s. imperialism. consistently following u.s. imperialism in creating "two chinas", the japanese reactionaries have long had the ambition to annex again china's sacred territory taiwan. the japanese militarist forces have never been reconciled to their forced retreat from china's territory taiwan and the return of the island to china. from shigeru yoshida, nobusuke kishi to eisaku sato, there have been incessant clamours that the so-called "territorial right over taiwan is unsettled". in 1967, eisaku sato went to taiwan himself to conduct sinister activities. he has dispatched on many occasions japanese militarist elements and "survey missions" of all hues to sneak into taiwan for unbridled counter-revolutionary activities and for collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang to antagonize the chinese people. recently, at the instigation of their u.s. master, the counter-revolutionary arrogance of the japanese

reactionaries has become even more unbridled. in washington, sato cried himself hoarse in asserting that china's territory taiwan is a "most important factor for the security of japan". not long ago, japanese foreign minister kiichi aichi also declared openly that the japanese government "must always bear in mind the taiwan question". with ulterior motives, he even described china's territory taiwan as a "unique nation". thus the aggressive ambition of the japanese reactionaries to renew their old dream of seizing china's territory taiwan is as clear as daylight.

soviet revisionist social-imperialism has played an extremely despicable role in connection with the criminal activities of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in creating "two chinas" and cooking up the "taiwan independence movement". not long ago, the tass news agency, mouthpiece of the soviet revisionists, took aprol agnew's visit to asia as an opportunity to label china's sacred territory taiwan as a "country", so as to coordinate once again with the u.s.-japanese scheme to create "two chinas". the soviet revisionists last year "invited" a u.s.-chiang special agent liu chieh (under the assumed name of sydney liu) to go to the soviet union for two weeks of sinister activities according to the instruction of the bandit chiang ching-kuo. earlier, the soviet revisionists sent a soviet citizen under the assumed name of victor louis to taiwan to carry out secret activities as a "journalist". it can be seen clearly barely from these facts that soviet revisionist social-imperialism has for a long time been colluding more and more closely with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, the political mummy discarded long ago by the chinese people exclamation

taiwan is china's sacred territory ever since ancient times. the chinese people will definitely never allow u.s. imperialism to perpetuate its occupation of taiwan and japanese militarism to lay its hands on taiwan again. no matter how the chiang kai-shek bandit gang would take the enemy as its father, no matter what intrigues would be hatched or tricks played by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and soviet revisionist social-imperialism, all their attempts to sever taiwan from china can only be wishful thinking. the iron will of the chinese people to liberate taiwan will never waver exclamation we will definitely liberate taiwan exclamation

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AFRICA

National Liberation Movement in Africa Developing in Depth

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1970)

the awakening african people have engaged in a hard and bitter struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism in the 1960's and the national liberation movement in africa is developing in depth.

the african national liberation movement has reached an unprecedented high in the past decade. the african people are engaged heroically in fierce struggles against imperialism, pulling asunder the british and french "colonial empires" in africa. the flames of armed struggle have been raging in areas under the rule of colonialism and neo-colonialism. marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought is being disseminated more and more widely in the continent. the great truth pointed out by chairman mao that imperialism and all reactionaries are paper tigers and "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" is inspiring the broad masses of the revolutionary african people in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

take up arms and fight colonialism and neo-colonialism

more and more revolutionary african people have taken up arms to fight for national independence. at the beginning of the 1960's, u.s. imperialism and modern revisionism made frenzied efforts to obstruct the armed struggle of the oppressed african people. u.s. imperialism tried desperately to prevent the oppressed nations and people in africa from taking violent actions, advertising "orderly peaceful transition", while khrushchov the clown, posing himself as a saviour, told the african people to sit and wait for the "elimination of colonialism through the united nations". but the african people refused to be taken in by their heinous tricks. the algerian people persistently carried on their armed struggle for more than seven years and ended finally in 1962 the 130-year colonial rule of french imperialism in algeria. the patriotic armed struggle of the people in the congo (kinshasa) hit hard at the reactionary rule of u.s. imperialism and its lackey. in what has been called the "silent areas" -- the portuguese colonies of angola, mozambique and guinea (bissau) -- the people categorically rejected the "bestowal" of the united nations and rose in arms one after another in the first few years of the 1960's. they have gone deep into the countryside and have been persisting in struggle; their patriotic armed forces have grown steadily in strength, from small to big and from weak to strong. the patriotic armed forces in guinea (bissau) have controlled the greater part of the country, where they have set up grass-roots administrative organs. in the areas under their control, the patriotic armed forces of mozambique have unfolded a movement for production, mobilized the masses and carried out the policy of protracted war. the patriotic armed forces in the portuguese colonies are holding down

130,000 portuguese colonial troops, landing in an increasingly difficult position the portuguese colonialists supported by the aggressive nato bloc headed by u.s. imperialism. since 1966, guerrilla fighters in south west africa and zimbabwe have been raising the banner of armed struggle, throwing into panic the white colonial regimes in south africa and southern rhodesia which are struggling desperately in the southern part of the african continent.

persisting in struggle, consolidating national independence

the african people who have suffered under the prolonged, barbarous rule of western colonialism have been awakening since world war two. their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism and for national liberation which had gradually spread to the whole continent reached a new high in the early 60's. over the past decade, many african countries have won tremendous victories in consolidating their national independence.

the people who have won independence deeply understand that only by waging an unremitting struggle against old and new colonialism can they safeguard their independence. the people of guinea, tanzania, the people's republic of the congo and zambia have won one victory after another in their arduous struggle against the old and new colonialists' intervention, control, subversion, sabotage and aggression. from 1966 to 1969, guinea thwarted a series of counter-revolutionary military coups and other subversive conspiracies plotted year after year by imperialism. in august, 1969, tanzania smashed the counter-revolutionary subversion plotted by imperialism in league with the domestic reactionary forces, the biggest plot since the country's independence. after overthrowing the government of the imperialist agent f. youlou in august, 1963, the people of the people's republic of the congo have been persevering in their struggle against u.s.-led imperialism and its lackeys, smashing one after another their sinister attempts of armed subversion.

after the downfall in september, 1969, of the idris feudal monarchy, which was subservient to imperialism, the libyan people have finally succeeded in compelling the u.s.-british aggressor troops, which had entrenched themselves in large numbers in libya for a long time, to begin withdrawing from the country. in somalia, the u.s. "peace corps", which had done all sorts of evils for eight long years, were compelled to get out of the country lock, stock and barrel at the end of last year amidst the curses of the broad masses of somali people. zambia has announced the cancellation of the "permanent" copper mining rights held by u.s., british and other foreign capital. all these struggles were direct blows to colonialism, old and new, and have consolidated the national independence of the countries concerned.

diabolic features of u.s. imperialism and modern revisionism fully revealed

in face of the surging national independence movement in africa following the second world war, the british, french, belgian and other old colonialists, having failed in their armed suppression of this movement, resorted to the deceptive trick of "granting independence" to the people under their colonial rule. they hoped in vain to preserve their colonial interests by means of this counter-revolutionary tactics of "feigning a retreat in order to advance". taking advantage of the decline of british, french and other imperialism,

u.s. imperialism has done its utmost to penetrate into africa, clamouring that it would "fill" the "huge vacuum" left behind in africa by britain and france; it strove to make the newly-independent african countries victims of its neo-colonialist policies so as to dominate the whole african continent. u.s. imperialism thought that it could "fraternize" with the african people under the smokescreen that it "has no colonies" in africa. but the massive armed aggression committed by u.s. and belgian imperialism to strangle the independence of the congo (k) in the summer of 1960 and all the crimes of intervention, control, subversion, sabotage and aggression committed by u.s. imperialism against other african countries have fully revealed the vicious features of u.s. imperialism before the broad masses of the african people and have time and again aroused their angry waves of protests against it. modern revisionism played a big role in the armed aggression against the congo (k) committed by u.s. imperialism under the flag of the united nations. it has thus won praises from u.s. imperialism.

. at present, social-imperialism is carrying out frenzied expansion abroad and energetically pressing ahead with its neo-colonialist policy in africa. in order to make its way into nigeria to plunder rich strategic resources, it provided large quantities of arms and munitions and many military "experts" for that country so as to make africans fight africans. this towering crime of social-imperialism has aroused the extreme indignation of the african people and enabled a growing number of them to realize that social-imperialism, like u.s. imperialism, is their enemy.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the evil system of colonialism and imperialism arose and throve with the enslavement of negroes and the trade in negroes, and it will surely come to its end with the complete emancipation of the black people." in the new decade of the 1970's, the great african people will surely advance with giant strides, raise a greater revolutionary storm and make new contributions to the oppressed nations and people in africa and the whole world in their great and arduous struggle to bury the evil system of colonialism and imperialism.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Embassy in Finland Gives Film Receptions

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the chinese embassy in finland recently gave three film receptions successively at which the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown, according to a helsinki report.

the film was warmly received and highly praised by the guests. present at the film receptions were responsible officials of the finnish government, high-ranking officers, friends from all walks of life and progressive youth.

the finnish friends were very happy to see the heart-stirring scenes showing the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, in excellent health and high spirits, waving to the revolutionary masses again and again. they said, "we are very happy that chairman mao is in excellent health. we wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation"

a finnish friend said: "it is an excellent film. it brings us to great china to celebrate her glorious festival togetner with the 700 million chinese people. we see from the film how highly confident are the chinese people who are fighting for the future."

a student said, "in the past twenty years, the chinese people followed chairman mao's revolutionary line and built china into a powerful socialist state."

the guests said in praise, "this film splendidly reflects the great achievements scored by the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao."

many friends said, "we can see clearly from the film that through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people are more closely united, their marching steps are more unified and their mental outlook is more lively."

a progressive youth said, "i have learnt a good lesson from the film. the might of mao tsetung thought is matchless. the chinese people armed with mao tsetung thought are invincible. i shall study chairman mao's works more conscientiously."

LAOS

Laotian PLA Command Issues Communique on Initial Victories in Xieng Khoang

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the xieng khoang front command of the laotian people's liberation army issued a communique on february 17 on the initial victories in xieng khoang province, according to the pathet lao radio. the communique called on the patriotic army and people of laos to follow up their victories, advance and resolutely punish the enemy severely.

the communique pointed out that under the instigation of u.s. imperialism, the vientiane reactionary authorities and the bandit chieftain vang pao dispatched a large force to launch large-scale "nibbling" attacks on the xieng khoang-plain of jars region with the coordination of thailand accomplice troops. wherever they went, they carried out the policy of "burn all, kill all and destroy all", bringing devastation to xieng khoang, khang khay, phong savan, ban ban, la huoang and other towns and several hundred hamlets. many people were massacred, thousands thrown into concentration camps and hundreds of temples, schools and hospitals destroyed. the monstrous crimes they committed have aroused great indignation among the army and people in the whole country, particularly those in xieng khoang province.

the communique said that acting in close coordination and surmounting all difficulties and hindrances, the liberation armed forces, the patriotic neutralist armed forces and the people of various nationalities of xieng khoang province hit back incessantly at the enemy and inflicted serious losses on him. according to incomplete statistics, from the end of last august up to now, the army and people of xieng khoang province put more than 5,400 enemy troops out of action, recovered many important strongpoints, captured or destroyed several

hundred tons of weapons and other military equipment, shot down or destroyed on the ground 21 u.s. aircraft and damaged many aircraft.

the victories won in xieng khoang-plain of jars region, the communique said, dealt a telling blow at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and inflicted heavy losses on them. at the same time, these victories demolished the defence system set up by the enemy in the western part of the region, thus creating favourable conditions for the patriotic army and people to seize still greater victories.

these victories, the communique went on, were won by the patriotic armed forces and people of xieng khoang province by resolutely overcoming all difficulties and obstacles and venting their hatred for the enemy. these victories showed the powerfulness of our army, the powerfulness of people's war, the close cooperation between the people's liberation army and the patriotic neutralist armed forces as well as between the three kinds of forces. these victories proved that the direct command of u.s. imperialism, the help of u.s. aircraft and the participation of the thai accomplice troops in the war cannot save the vang pao bandit troops and the vientiane puppet troops from their defeat.

the communique said: we have won brilliant victories, but we must know that all the victories won earlier and recently are only initial victories. even if the enemy is driven to a passive position of defeat, yet, because of the bellicose and aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, they will not give up the scheme of launching "nibbling" attacks at our liberated areas. they will dispatch more planes to conduct more savagely wanton bombing and strafing and launch attacks on us from many directions. therefore, the armed forces and people of xieng khoang province must raise their vigilance still higher and resolutely smash the new intrigues of the enemy.

in conclusion, the communique called on all the commanders and fighters of the various patriotic armed forces of xieng khoang province to make over-all preparations, continue to concentrate their hatred on their guns and bayonets, seize new victories, advance courageously, successively launch fierce attacks upon the enemy, severely punish the enemy and make them pay off their blood debt to the people.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Praises Close Unity between Liberation Army and People

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" in a report today ardently acclaimed the close unity between the malayan national liberation army and the revolutionary masses who have fought shoulder to shoulder and constantly won new victories.

the report said that a detachment of the national liberation army made a bold attack on an enemy patrol near a highway

in kelantan near the border of thailand on february 7, killing and wounding a number of enemymen. on the same day, another detachment of the national liberation army dealt a telling blow at an enemy patrol in another place at the border. the enemy fled helter-skelter carrying away with them their men who were killed or wounded.

the report said: "recently, the national liberation army dispatched propaganda teams and work teams to go deep into the rural areas in kelantan, perak, kedah, perlis and other states to do propaganda work among the masses and arouse them. wherever the fighters went, they were enthusiastically welcomed by the worker-peasant masses of various nationalities. the broad masses of the people were delighted to see their beloved liberation army. they ardently praised the liberation army for its revolutionary spirit of serving the people wholeheartedly and congratulated it on its brilliant victories in battles. they expressed the determination to extend vigorous support to the national liberation army and work for the further development of the people's war."

the masses of the people, the report said, "ardently donated great quantities of grain and other supplies. when they heard the arrival of the liberation army in a village, many bringing foodgrains and other daily necessities hurried there from afar at the risk of their lives to see the fighters and express their support to the liberation army."

"the masses of the people, particularly the masses in the malayan rural areas, angrily accused the rahman-razak clique before the fighters of its heinous crimes in frantically exploiting and ruthlessly persecuting the malayan peasants. they denounced the rahman-razak clique bitterly for its inhuman policy of national oppression and national massacre. the people of various nationalities encouraged the liberation army fighters to fight bravely against the enemy, to seek vengeance on the enemy for the deep misery suffered by the labouring people and fight to the end for the complete liberation of the people."

the report said: "the national liberation army and revolutionary masses also distributed leaflets, put up slogans and hoisted red flags in many cities and towns which were regarded by the enemy as 'safe areas'. this greatly inspired the people of various strata and dealt blows at the enemy. the fact that the national liberation army has gone more and more deeply into the rear areas of the enemy shows eloquently that the enemy's so-called 'large-scale encirclement and suppression' campaigns have again failed ignominiously."

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Condemn Budget of Rahman-Razak Clique

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 21, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" radio in a commentary last wednesday exposed and denounced the "financial budget" of the rahman-razak puppet clique which brings disaster to the country and the people.

the "financial budget" for fiscal 1970 abdul razak proclaimed recently fully manifested that the puppet clique was intensifying class oppression and national oppression internally and rendering humble service to foreign monopoly capital externally, the commentary said.

it pointed out that the estimated expenditure for the current year as earmarked by the rahman-razak clique amounted to more than 3,240 million malayan dollars, with military spending, the biggest item, accounting for more than 800 million dollars. this is more than 240 million dollars above that of last year and accounted for more than 25 per cent of the total expenditure.

the commentary pointed out that this huge increase in military spending by the rahman-razak puppet regime is a direct result of reckless arms expansion carried out under the instigation of british and u.s. imperialism. it was revealed that in the past one or two years the puppet regime had augmented its troops by about 10,000 men for the suppression of the daily growing revolutionary armed forces of the people and for the intensification of the policy of national oppression and national massacre. the increase of troops is to be continued. all this indicated that the rahman-razak clique is a servile lackey of british and u.s. imperialism. it makes efforts to collect military fund and cannon-fodder for its masters in order to suppress the revolutionary struggle of the malayan and north kalimantan people and to maintain the colonial interests of its masters.

the commentary pointed out: "to make up for the enormous deficit caused by frantic arms expansion and other non-productive spending, the puppet regime decided to beg for "aid" and loans from the imperialists, revisionists and reaction abroad and to cruelly plunder and squeeze the people at home by raising taxes.

the commentary pointed out that the rahman-razak clique's perverse action and heavy taxation will drive the broad masses of extremely impoverished labouring people of various nationalities into a more miserable plight. this will compel the wide masses to rebel against it, urge them to march further along the road pointed out by the communist party of malaya and to completely bury the puppet regime.

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces Counter-Revolutionary Collusion between Rahman Clique and Indonesian Reactionaries

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" in a commentary yesterday strongly denounced the intensified counter-revolutionary collusion between the rahman-razak puppet clique and the suharto fascist military regime of indonesia at the instigation of u.s. imperialism.

the commentary said: "at the instigation of u.s. imperialism, the suharto fascist military regime of indonesia has interfered more and more frantically with the internal affairs of our country. it stepped up its collusion with the rahman-razak clique in the political, military and cultural fields in an attempt to quell the malayan and north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed struggle."

the commentary said: the indonesian reactionaries represented by the suharto clique have always been hostile to the people of mala,a and north kalimantan and actively supported british and u.s. imperialism and the rahman-razak clique in suppressing the malayan and north kalimantan people's struggle for the smashing of "malaysia".

the commentary revealed that an agreement was reached in early march 1968 between rahman and suharto on joint suppression of the north kalimantan people's armed struggle. rahman and suharto also discussed the question of establishing a counter-revolutionary military alliance against communism, against the people and against china.

in the past few years, it went on, the rahman-razak clique and the suharto military regime sent out about ten thousand troops to conduct repeated "encirclement and suppression" campaigns in the border area of north kalimantan, carry out the policy of "killing all, burning all and destroying all", and stir up national hatred in a vain attempt to put out the flames of the revolutionary armed struggle of the north kalimantan people.

it said: "in november last year, an indonesian military chieftain in west kalimantan frenziedly clamoured that a 'special command' should be set up jointly with the rahman clique to step up their military attack and that kuala lumpur puppet troops should be allowed to enter indonesian territory freely to pursue north kalimantan people's guerrillas".

after pointing out that suharto will come to kuala lumpur next month to engineer new schemes, the commentary said that a counter-revolutionary "holy alliance" has been formed between the rahman and suharto cliques. the indonesian reactionaries have always cherished the ambition to form a "greater indonesia" including malaya. therefore, the malayan people of various nationalities must be highly vigilant, strengthen their struggle and completely smash the indonesian reactionaries' counter-revolutionary schemes.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Premier Chou En-lai Receives Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim of Nepalese Embassy in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, this afternoon received and had a cordial and friendly talk with niranjan bhattarai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of nepal in china.

among those present on the occasion were han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and han hsu, deputy-director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

US

American People Continue Struggle Against Fascist Persecution

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 22, 1970)

american people have continued to stage powerful demonstrations and rallies in various parts of the country in the past few days to protest vehemently against the intensified fascist persecution of the people by the reactionary u.s. ruling clique, according to washington reports.

in washington yesterday, some 3,000 youth held a protest rally in a park near the justice department. speakers at the rally indignantly condemned the fast outrages of the reactionary authorities. after the rally, the masses, shouting slogans and waving flags, held a demonstration. thrown into a panic, the reactionary authorities moved in a large contingent of helmeted police, blocking the road leading to the white house. as the demonstrators came to the washington monument and continued to march toward the white house, the reactionary police made a baton charge and wanton arrests. the demonstrators fought back heroically with sticks and snowballs.

in chicago on the same day, some 7,000 people staged a powerful rally and demonstration. they first held a rally around the federal court building in the downtown area and then began the demonstration. they marched eight abreast in solid ranks, holding in their hands placards condemning the fascist persecution of the people. leaflets distributed by the marchers called on the people to unite to struggle. frightened to death, the reactionary authorities sent more than 1,000 police to patrol the streets. undaunted by brute force, the demonstrators continued their march. outside the county jail, they shouted slogans opposing the u.s. aggression in viet nam and denouncing the reactionary chicago authorities for their fascist outrages in persecuting the masses who took part in the movement against u.s. war of aggression in viet nam. hurling bottles and snowballs, the demonstrators fought with the police sent to suppress them.

in los angeles, students of the university of california followed their demonstration on february 19 with another demonstration on the next day. the reactionary police arbitrarily ruled that the demonstration was an "unlawful assembly" and began to suppress the masses who fought back heroically.

in wichita, kansas, some 200 demonstrators marched through the downtown district in support of the chicago victims. the reactionary authorities sent in policemen on motorcycles and in a helicopter to keep watch on the march.

protest demonstrations were also held in detroit, st. louis of missouri, miami of florida, milwaukee of wisconsin and other places.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT

Taipei's View of US-Japanese Activities and "Taiwan Independence Movement"

by

Wu Ku-t'ung (伍谷桐)

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, February 25, 1970)

The advent of the year 1970 has not brought any hope for the Chiang clique. Twenty days have elapsed since the Spring Festival; nor has it brought any good news for the Chiang clique. Accompanying the advent of the new year are the new anti-US upsurge of anger arising in various parts of the world and the merciless blows of various forms disadvantageous to the Chiang clique.

"Yellow-Faced Foreigner" Stirring Up "Taiwan Independence Movement"

From the New Year's Day of 1970 to the period around the Spring Festival, several newspapers and magazines of the Chiang clique carried articles on the prospects of the current year as they usually did in the past. But, these articles kept on deploring the difficulties of the US at home and abroad, expressing fear of Japan's aspirations after Taiwan and showing anxiety over the obscure prospects of the Chiang clique. Especially after the incident of P'eng Ming-min, they showed greater fear of US-Japan's open support of the so-called "Taiwan Independence Movement" and use of this "movement to oppress the Chiang clique.

For many years in the past, P'eng Ming-min has worked for the "Taiwan Independence Movement" under the direction of US and Japan. When he was arrested in Taipei and not long after he was imprisoned, some US personality came out and applied pressure on the Chiang clique, so that he was put under house arrest instead of being gaoled. On January 3 this year, he left home and "disappeared," escaping to Japan and then to another place. The Chiang clique was in a panic. A foreign dispatch from Tokyo disclosed that a "yellow-faced foreigner" in Taiwan had smuggled him out of Taipei. This obviously meant that his escape was planned by the Japanese.

Since Japan can smuggle P'eng Ming-min out of Taiwan, the US and Japan certainly can also smuggle other elements of the "Taiwan Independence Movement" out of Taiwan or smuggle such elements into Taiwan from the United States and Japan. The Chiang clique was ill at ease with this.

Chiang Clique's Mouthpieces Scream over Perilous Situation

A weekly magazine published in Hong Kong and distributed in Hong Kong and Taiwan says in its special articles in the New Year's Day issue: "Europe is against US, Asia is against US, Africa is against the US, the whole world is against US, and the US people at home are also against US." This passage betrays Taipei's worries over the US and also over the Chiang clique. This shows that many people of the Chiang clique see that the US is not an unfailing support and are worried about their near future: Where will Chiang stand without the support of US imperialism?

"T'ai-wan Hsin-sheng Pao," one of the Chiang clique's mouthpieces, said in its January 3 editorial: "The complex and changeable international situation...is frightening." Its Taian edition, under the name, "T'ai-wan Hsin-wen Pao," said further in its February 10 editorial that the situation facing the Chiang clique today is not only "very complex" but also very 'dangerous."

Taipei's "Min-tsu Wan-pao" said in an editorial before the New Year's Day: "The problems facing" the Chiang clique "in the 1970's" "are still more difficult than those in the 1960's." It added: The Japanese Government's "obscure attitude" is "worrying" the Chiang clique. "Tzu-li Wan-pao" also said in its two editorials on February 5 and 9: The current "international situation" "makes one worried"; "In the ever-changing world situation," the Chiang clique is facing a "still more arduous" task.

T'ao Po-ch'uan Hints at the Position on the Brink of a Precipice

T'ao Po-ch'uan, a "Supervisory Committee member" of the Chiang clique, also said in his special article carried in Taipei's "Lien-ho Pao" on New Year's Day: The Chiang clique is this year "standing on the brink of a precipice."

The current situation, remarked "Lien-ho Pao" on February 1, is "bewildering" the Taipei authorities. Taipei's "Chung-kuo Shih-pao" also said on February 17 that the Western World "was in a storm" and could scarcely protect itself, hinting at the very unpromising future of the Chiang clique.

With regard to the Chiang clique's seat in the United Nations, Taipei admitted that this year would be a year of great difficulty. "Tzu-li Wan-pao" of February 4 remarked: "Today's international situation is worsening with each passing day. ... The yearly battle of defending the seat in the United Nations will involve extraordinary difficulties; the bitter and the sweet experienced in this battle are beyond description." The Chiang clique "is beset with countless dangers and is in an ever worsening situation and is facing a moment deciding its existence or destruction." Ridiculing the Taipei authorities, it continued: "They are in such difficulties, and yet they advocate false prosperity and peace...and lead a befuddled life, devoid of any sense of shame."

Hu Ch'iu-yu, former "under-secretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs" of the Chiang clique, also sighed in his New Year's Day article: "People do not help themselves and only depend on other people. ...Doubtlessly, the situation is worsening with each passing day."

A weekly magazine of the Chiang clique not long ago carried a dispatch from the United States, stating that the year 1970 would be another difficult year for the Chiang clique and lamenting the fact that the position of US was declining and its conductor's baton in the Western World was weakening and the Chiang clique was facing ever greater difficulties in prolonging its feeble existence. Taipei finds no way to conjecture this year's attitude of those countries in the United Nations Assembly which had for the past years been manipulated by the US and reluctantly voted for the Chiang clique. This dispatch went on: A Chinese proverb goes: "Even a good son will not wait on a parent who lies long ill in bed." This is true even with those "who have flesh-and-bone relationship." "This will surely be more obvious in practical international affairs." "The world is changing fast" and "nobody can possibly prolong his feeble existence with his illness upon himself."

Chiang Clique Lamenting Decline of US Imperialism's Position

Unlike the US, socialist new China has in the past two decades bgen reconstructed with world-shocking achievements. Especially after the great cultural revolution, a great unity of an unprecedented scale emerged in the whole country. China enjoys still higher prestige in the international sphere. The revolutionary people of the five continents have their hearts turned to Peking and warmly praise new China. New China has become a tremendous political strength against imperialism, revisionism and reaction in the world. Recently, following the track paced by the Western publications, some newspapers in Taiwan also talk about the "triangular relationship" and the "three major powers."

"T'ai-wan Hsin-sheng Pao" of the Chiang clique published a special article on February 15, lamenting the steady "decline" of the positions of US imperialism and Soviet revisionism. It said: "The domination and influence of the two superior powers, US and Soviet Union, will continue to weaken."

These few words spoken by "Hsin-sheng Pao," together with the estimate of the prospects of the Chiang clique made by other newspapers in Taipei, reflect Chiang clique's grief, sorrow, hesitation and restlessness.

* * *

"Two Chinas" and "One China, One Taiwan" Sinister Plot

by

Shih Chün-yü (施君玉)

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, February 25, 1970)

In a recently published detailed report, New China News Agency exposes the sinister plot of the so-called "Taiwan Independence Movement."

The report points out that the movement has been long planned by US imperialism, but that the string-pullers and backstage directors of the recently rigged up "Taiwan Independence League" are the Japanese reactionaries.

Early this year P'eng Ming-min, one of the leaders of the "Taiwan Independence Movement," secretly left Taiwan. He was brought out by US and Japanese reactionaries as their pawn.

The "Taiwan Independence Movement" is a sinister plot long hatched by US imperialism, and also a plan in which Japanese reactionaries have long been interested. The fact that the movement has become rampant recently is closely connected with the international climate.

The communique on the talks between Nixon and Eisaku Sato in Washington in November last year shows that, to encourage Japanese reactionaries to work for its policy of aggression against Asia, US imperialism allows the Japanese reactionaries to have a foothold on US-occupied Taiwan and other areas. Since then "Taiwan independence" elements have again become active.

When China's lawful seat was discussed in United Nations last fall, the US already let Japan come out to act as the representative of countries that put forward a resolution barring China from her lawful seat, and "to interpret and explain the resolution." It was recently rumored in Washington that the reactionary authorities of Japan had asked the US to let Japan play a role in "changing Taiwan's status."

For more than 20 years after the war the reactionary politicians of Japan have been consistently crying, "Taiwan's position is not yet settled." In fact they are paving the way for the "two Chinas" sinister plot. Now they have pushed the plot one step forward--from the sinister plot of "two Chinas" to that of "one China, one Taiwan." That shows that they have even more vicious designs in promoting the "Taiwan Independence Movement."

When answering questions recently in the Japanese parliament, Sato always spoke evasively and tried to conceal things whenever Sino-Japanese relations were touched upon. This also shows that the sinister plot of the Japanese reactionaries cannot stand the light of day at all.

The New China News Agency report voices a warning against both the US-Japanese reactionaries and Soviet revisionists.

Taiwan has always been China's sacred territory from ancient times. The Chinese people will never allow US imperialism to occupy Taiwan indefinitely, nor will they allow Japanese militarism to have a finger in the pie of Taiwan again. All sinister plots and fancy tricks are wishful thinking. The Chinese people will surely liberate Taiwan!

* * *

STUDY OF CHINESE IN US

Chinese Language and "Defense Language"

- Inside story of revision of Chinese language textbook by US Defense Language Institute

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, February 24, 1970)

(Special Feature) The Chiang gang press of Taipei carried a report from the US on February 15 saying that the US Government, attaching great importance to research on the Chinese language, has asked the Department of Chinese of the Language Institute of Georgetown University to help in revising the Chinese textbooks of the US Defense Language Institute, and that Georgetown University recently indicated that it would strengthen cooperation with the Chiang gang in Taiwan and exchange relevant personnel, etc. etc.

It was not only recently that the US Government began to be interested in the study of the Chinese language. The same report in the Chiang gang press said: "In the defense language bill passed by US Congress, Chinese has been listed as one of the more than ten important defense languages" and "is to be actively studied."

Ten years ago the US Government already gave financial aid to 50 American universities on the basis of the "National Defense Education Act" to enable them to develop the study of the Chinese language.

What sort of organization is the US Defense Language Institute? Why does the US link "Chinese language" with "US defense"? Why is Chinese listed as an important "defense language"? These questions reflect the ambition of the US to aggress against China and its policy of war.

As the name suggests, the US Defense Language Institute was established to meet military needs. According to a book written by one who taught there and published in Taiwan, the first predecessor of the Institute was the 4th Army Intelligence School set up in San Francisco in November 1941, at that time principally for the purpose of studying the Japanese language, spoken and written. In 1946 the US 4th Army Intelligence School was renamed Army Language School to train Army personnel in Japanese, Korean and other languages.

In 1947 a Chinese mandarin department was set up in the Army Language School, to which a Chinese Cantonese department was later added (the number of students in the Cantonese department being about 10 percent of the students in the mandarin department). In 1953 the Chinese mandarin department was expanded, with the number of teachers rising from 20-odd to 80-odd. The American Embassy in Taiwan also recruited by examination nearly 100 teachers in Taiwan for the school. Later, for certain reasons these people did not go to the US.

In 1963 the US Army Language School was reorganized and came under the Defense Department, and was called Defense Language Institute West Coast Branch (DLIWCB), while the Naval Language Institute was renamed Defense Language Institute East Coast Branch. The West Coast Branch comprised 27 departments--Chinese mandarin department, Chinese Cantonese department, Vietnamese language department...., all important departments. Not long afterward, as the US enlarged the Vietnam war, the Vietnamese language department of the school was also enlarged, the number of both of its teachers and students exceeding that of the Chinese mandarin department.

According to statistics made in 1957, at least 60-odd of the US Army officers in Taiwan had graduated from the Chinese mandarin department of the US Defense Language Institute. This also explains the object of Chinese language study in American armed forces.

In 1967 an Air Force Chinese Mandarin Department was newly established in DLIWCB for the exclusive purpose of training US Air Force personnel.

When Hu Shih was in the US, he went to lecture in the Chinese Mandarin Department of DLIWCB on two occasions, praising the US effort against communism and China and encouraging the China-born teachers to make "contributions" in the Institute. Foreign-style monk Yu Pin also visited the Institute. Thus it may be seen what sort of goods Hu Shih and Yu Pin were.

Many of the teachers in the Institute are members of the Chiang gang from Taiwan. They include members of the clergy, college professors, former government department heads and deputies of the National Assembly.

In short, the US Government promotes the study of the Chinese language, definitely not because it "loves Peace" or wants to show respect for Chinese culture, but because it is related to the war of aggression.

By Wu Ku-t'ung (伍谷桐)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 4, 1970 No. 4608

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CAPITALIST TENDENCIES

Revolutionary Committee of a Supply and Marketing Cooperative in Shansi Criticizes Tendency Toward Capitalism and Consolidates Socialist Commercial Positions

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1970)

> Personnel of a supply and marketing cooperative who thought that the criticism against Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line was over and that it was time to turn their attention to business were made to join Mao-thought study classes again, emphasizing Mao's doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and to realize that class struggle and the struggle between the two lines was a long-term affair.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Taiyuan) Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget class struggle," the revolutionary committee of P'anlung supply and marketing cooperative in Wuhsing hsien, Shansi Province, promptly grasps the new trend of the class struggle and leads the masses to relentlessly criticize the tendency toward capitalism and to further eliminate the pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionism, thereby effectively consolidating the socialist commercial positions in the countryside.

P'anlung supply and marketing cooperative is an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in southeast Shansi. In the current excellent situation, some of its employees

were lethargic ideologically and slackened their effort in study, thinking that criticism against Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was "near completion" and, after the purification of the class ranks, a handful of class enemies had been dragged out and therefore they should now grasp their work instead.

The revolutionary committee of the supply and marketing cooperative promptly analyzed these living ideas and realized that this showed that the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" had not been wiped out and that the masses did not understand sufficiently the protractedness and complexity of the class struggle. Accordingly, it promptly held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types and organized the broad masses to vigorously study Chairman Mao's brilliant theory of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, to recall the history of struggle between the two classes and between the two lines in their unit, to put on the table the various manifestations of the class struggle and the tendency toward capitalism, and to talk about the danger brought by the relaxation of the revolutionary mass criticism. This made all understand deeply that the class enemies would never give up their hope as long as they were alive, that they were always attempting to restore capitalism, and that the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line could not be completely wiped out at a single stroke but must be criticized every year, every month and every day.

With their understanding enhanced, the broad revolutionary masses started by criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" and whipped up a warm wave of criticizing the tendency toward capitalism. They earnestly studied the new trends of the class struggle, promptly grasped the various tendencies toward capitalism and made criticism to the point. In this way, the revolutionary mass criticism always had fresh content and developed in ever greater depth. The tendencies toward capitalism were often criticized and nipped in the bud. Subsequently, the socialist commercial positions were effectively consolidated.

This supply and marketing cooperative also promptly carries out revolutionary mass criticism in close connection with the struggle-criticism-transformation movement, so that the broad revolutionary masses can tell more clearly Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and the socialist new style in doing business from the capitalist old practice, thus giving a great impetus to the deep-going development of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. In the past, influenced by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black goods of "putting profit in command," they cherished the idea of "attaching greater importance to big articles than to small ones" in handling commodities. After going through revolutionary mass criticism, they actively deal in small commodities which are cheap, bring small profit and are difficult to be kept in good condition but which are urgently needed in production and which they formerly were unwilling to deal in. They are warmly welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants. The people praise them, saying: "P'anlung supply and marketing cooperative holds high the

banner of revolutionary mass criticism and carries out criticism at a new level, so that it appears with a new look."

The revolutionary committee of this supply and marketing co-operative understands that the bourgeois "self" is the cause of the tendency toward capitalism and that only by thoroughly defeating the "self" will it be possible to basically prevent the rise of the tendency toward capitalism. They obey Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to fight self and criticize revisionism," actively lead the masses to study and learn in a living way Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, continuously analyze the new trends of the class struggle and the new buds of the bourgeois "self" in their minds, and integrate the class struggle in the sphere of economy with the class struggle in the sphere of ideology and politics, and the relentless criticism against the tendency toward capitalism in society with the merciless struggle against the bourgeois "self" in their minds. In this way, the broad revolutionary masses further heighten their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, increase their abilities to resist erosion by the bourgeois ideas, and heighten their enthusiasm and consciousness in grasping financial power, persisting in the socialist orientation and doing a good job of purchase and marketing for the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTHS

How We Help Educated Youth Reform Their World Outlook

by

Party Branch of Second Company of Certain Unit, Inner Mongolian Production and Construction Corps

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 22, 1970)

A number of educated youths went to Inner Mongolia from Peking, Paoting and other urban centers to receive "re-education" a year ago. The following article tells how they were helped to change their world outlook, join in the class struggle, and foster the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death.-- SCMP Ed.

Since March last year, our company has received a number of educated youth from Peking, Paoting, Paotow and other cities. In order to thoroughly implement Chairman Mao's directive of "re-education" concerning the educated youth, the Party branch devoted considerable attention to the work of reforming the young people's world outlook. After a year of tempering, the educated youth's spiritual outlook has undergone an immense change. They have taken an encouraging step on the road of integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers. One educated youth has gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party, 18 joined the Communist Youth League, and 107 were named five-good fighters. Our company, too, has joined the ranks of four-good companies and become an advanced collective in the creative study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

"Go to School in Order To Be an Official Theory" Fiercely Criticized

When this group of educated youth arrived here, generally speaking, they lacked the will to stay in the border region permanently. The most basic reason for this was that influenced by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist educational line, they were ideologically poisoned by the "go to school in order to be an official theory." They held the belief that in becoming an ordinary laborer after going to school for more than ten years, they had "lost much."

"Go to school in order to be an official" and "losing much by going to school" appear to be two extremes. Yet essentially both are based on "self." "Go to school to be an official" is the core of the bourgeois educational line, and the cause of the educated youth's contempt for labor. With a view to enabling the educated youth to follow Chairman

Mao's teachings and gradually integrate themselves with the workers and peasants, it is imperative, first of all, to strongly repudiate the "go to school in order to be an official theory," thereby basically raising the educated youth's consciousness of the need to accept re-education.

To this end, the Party branch mobilized the educated youth to carry out "two-look back, two-examine and two-see" activities: Look back to the class and national sufferings in the old society, examine, in that context, our thoughts and feelings for the laboring people, and see the harm caused by the "go to school in order to be an official theory"; and look back to the fighting course of the great cultural revolution, examine, in that context, our attitude toward the latest series of instructions of Chairman Mao, and see the danger of the "go to school in order to be an official theory" in impeding the continuity of the revolution.

In addition, on nine successive occasions we invited army dependents who came to the company and the poor and lower-middle peasants to speak of their bitter past and their present happiness, when the "go to school in order to be an official theory" was criticized.

As a result of this mass revolutionary criticism, the sons and daughters of many workers and poor and lower-middle peasants recollected their family histories and examined the reasons why they had forgotten their origin. They said poignantly: "Going to school in order to be an official is an idea of the exploiting classes in the old society. When you become an official after schooling, you will ride roughshod over the laboring people. We children of poor and lower-middle peasants must not take this road."

Some educated youth were shocked by a comparison between their revolutionary spirit of violently charging at the bourgeois reactionary line in the early period of the great cultural revolution and their present state of mind. They said with deep feeling: "When we rebelled against the capitalist-roaders in the early days of the great cultural revolution, we were really not afraid of either heaven or earth. Our only fear was that the Party might turn revisionist and the State change its color. We had particularly deep feeling for every instruction of Chairman Mao, studied it with special care, and carried it out with seriousness. Now that Chairman Mao has pointed out for us the great road of continuing the revolution, we must accept the re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionize ourselves. Is there any reason why we cannot catch up with the situation and carry on our studies with success? The 'go to school in order to be an official theory' advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i has made mischief in our heads."

The broad masses of educated youth have recognized that the "go to school in order to be an official theory" is a big obstacle to their continuing the revolution. To continue the revolution, they must remove this obstacle and resolutely embark on the road indicated by Chairman Mao.

Vigorously Grasp Education on Class Struggle, on the Consolidation of Proletarian Dictatorship and on Bearing the World Revolution in Mind

Consequent to strongly criticizing the "go to school in order to be an official theory," the educated youth raised their ideological consciousness to a certain extent. They worked more practically, and deepened their understanding of labor. Some, however, had the tendency of engrossing themselves in labor without concerning themselves with class struggle. They mistakenly believed that if they did well in labor, they would also succeed in their own re-education.

It was precisely at this time that the following incident occurred in the First Squad of the First Platoon: An educated youth, influenced by the anarchist ideas in society, went home without leave. When he returned, the leadership asked the Squad to hold a meeting to help him realize his mistake. However, someone said: "He hasn't made any mistake, because he came back of his own accord after staying home for a couple of days!" The meeting of the Squad was not held. The occurrence of this problem in the Squad sounded the alarm for the Party branch: If the class struggle were not grasped in the ideological sphere, the company would go downhill and the educated youth would acquire the wrong way of thinking.

Members of the Party branch repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching that "it is necessary to grasp the class struggle in the ideological sphere." In the light of the concrete example of the First Squad, the Party branch made known to the comrades of the whole company Chairman Mao's theory concerning classes and class struggle, at the same time as it mobilized the masses to strongly criticize the "theory of dying out of class struggle" trumpeted by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

Thus, having studied Chairman Mao's teachings, the educated youth enthusiastically spoke of the manifestations of the various erroneous tendencies in the company in general and in their squad in particular, and of the danger of the tendency to "engross oneself in labor without having any interest in politics." They deeply criticized and repudiated the "theory of dying out of class struggle." It was perceived by everyone that if one forgot Chairman Mao's teaching that "we must never forget class struggle," one would become "muddle-headed" politically. After that, all educated youth were able to observe and deal with everything more consciously from the viewpoint of class struggle.

In winter last year, the parents of Hu Yung-hua, fighter of the Eleventh Squad, misled by a rumor spread by the class enemies, sent her elder brother to the Squad to persuade her to return home. But Hu Yung-hua remained firm, saying: "Chairman Mao let me come to the border region to build it up, and you want me to return home. Aren't you asking me to deviate from the revolution? If I did so, would I not let Chairman Mao down?" She finally won her brother over instead.

This incident made us deeply aware that the class struggle in society will inevitably be reflected within the company through various channels, of which an important one is the family. It is hence essential to help the educated youths to handle correctly the relationship between an individual and his family. To handle this relationship correctly, it is first of all necessary to raise one's consciousness of the need to continue the revolution and consolidate the proletarian dictatorship.

To this end, the Party branch organized the educated youth to carry out the activities of thinking of their past hardships and of the necessity to acquire political power. This enabled everyone to further realize that all revolutionary struggles in the world are aimed at the seizure of political power and consolidating it, and that if one thought only of himself and his family and forgot the necessity to acquire political power, one would then forget the basic viewpoints of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The education in thinking of past hardships and of the necessity to acquire political power elevated the consciousness of class struggle on the part of the young people.

After the victorious conclusion of the Party's 9th National Congress, the Party branch further organized the educated youth to study and discuss the relationship between the final victory of the Chinese revolution and the world revolution and that between the consolidation of proletarian dictatorship and giving support to the world revolution. Among the young people were established the great ideals of destroying all systems of exploitation and bringing about the emancipation of the whole mankind.

Su Yun and Li Hsiao-yin, a "pair of Red" pace-setters in our company, are the representatives of these young people. Both are only 16 years of age and both came from Peking. After receiving the education in class struggle, in consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship, and in aiding the world revolution, they showed more enthusiasm for study and labor than ever. Both indicated with firmness: We will link our every word and deed to the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship and to giving aid to the world revolution, and shed all our blood and sweat for the triumph of communism on the world scale.

In view of the fact that they are young and physically weak, the leadership asked them to do some light work. Su Yun said: "We should have a strict sense of organization and discipline. We should do what the squad leader asks us to do."

However, Hsiao-yin held that they should not do light work only, because Chairman Mao had taught us to "pick the heavy load of work." With this specific problem in mind, they studied Chairman Mao's writings. They realized that although they were unable to do some heavy work in the physical sense, yet, if only they took the world revolution to heart and did whatever work with all their might and with good and quick results, in a sense they would have picked a heavy load of work.

From then on, while working in the company, they cast their eyes on the world, and whatever work they did, they did it with all their strength. Everybody praised them, saying: "They are young, but their ambitions are great. Having the whole world in heart, they are two flowers turned toward the sun."

Practice Hard To Acquire the Revolutionary Spirit of Fearing Neither Hardship Nor Death

Chairman Mao said: "I am for this slogan: 'Fear neither hardship nor death.'"

Fearing neither hardship nor death is the highest criterion for ideological revolution. Our Party branch has devoted close attentions to training the educated youth in this revolutionary spirit.

When the company was first formed, we lived in a small village. Members of the entire company lived separately in the home of more than 30 poor and lower-middle peasants. Although the living conditions were poor, some educated youth were very happy and said: "Before we came to the border, we thought we would live in caves. Now we live in houses. It is better already."

The Party branch made an analysis of this, concluding that the educated youth had done well in being mentally prepared for hardship. Yet their thoughts for suffering hardships had a low criterion. How was it possible to raise their state of mind to a higher level?

The advanced models for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat are the living teaching materials for training the educated youth in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. For the past year we have organized them to make repeated study of the heroic deeds of Yang Shui-ts'ai, Chin Hsun-hua and others. Taking the roads of the heroes and performing heroic deeds, the educated youth have raised greatly their consciousness of sufferings for the sake of the revolution.

Nevertheless, the most important thing is that the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death can only be acquired through arduous struggle. Because of this, the Party branch frequently sends the educated youth to various places to do complicated and heavy tasks.

In late October last year, the Yellow River was about to be frozen. Huang Jui-hsiang, the quarter master, and Chia Chün-ying, leader of the Fourth Platoon, led more than 50 young men and women to a fork in the lower reaches to transport vegetables. As their barge carried an excessive load, no sooner had it sailed than it went aground on a shoal. It was already dark then, and it was raining too. The cadres and the young people jumped into the cold water one by one and crawled under the bottom of the boat to remove the shifting sand. Some pulled the boat with all their might. Others explored the way out in the darkness. In unison,

they all recited aloud quotations from Chairman Mao: "We are not afraid of the violent storms and waves. The human society was developed through violent storms and waves." "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice, and surmount every difficulty to win the victory."

After working furiously through the night, they finally pushed the boat from the shoal before dawn broke. At this time, the political instructor of the company, bringing along two squads, arrived to relieve them. The cooking squad brought along hot soup and cotton-padded coats. The young people, advised to stop work and rest, refused. Taking the squad as the unit, they held a meeting to fight self and repudiate revisionism. Bearing in mind Chairman Mao's teaching of "fearing neither hardship nor death," they strongly criticized their fleeting moments of thought of "hardship" and "death" in the inner recesses of their souls before they plunged into the water, and they became all the more to scale the height of "public service" of communism.

One day in early December, health worker Ch'en Shu-fang and Lo Cheng, deputy leader of the 11th Squad, went to a sand-bank to collect Tung-ch'ing-tsao [a medicinal herb] which was to be processed into a herbal medicine for prevention of cold. They lost their way in the wild desert.

As searching for one's comrades-in-arms was also a kind of training in acquiring the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the Party branch the same night called on the comrades of the whole company to go out to look for their missing comrades. The fighters, braving the cold wind, carried out their search throughout the night, covering up to a hundred li. But still they failed to find a single trace of their comrades.

The following day, they again searched the sand-bank for many hours, "promoting the style of fighting courageously, and continuing the fight without fear of sacrifices or fatigue (that is, to fight several battles in succession without rest in a short period of time)."

Finally, with help of the local villagers, they found young Ch'en and young Lo.

As a result of this incident, the class feelings among the comrades were enhanced, and their style of enduring hardship was also tempered.

After a year of practice, our Party branch has come more and more to recognize that Chairman Mao's instruction that "it is quite necessary for the educated youth to go to the countryside to accept re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants" forms the basis of a ten-thousand-year plan for preventing capitalist restoration and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. We are determined to arm our heads in a still better way with Chairman Mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and train the educated youth into staunch successors to the cause of proletarian revolution.

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY MASS CRITICISM

Revolutionary Committee of a Chemical Works in Liaoning Perseveringly Criticizes Revisionism

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 21, 1970)

> With the help of the PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in a chemical works in Luta municipality, workers of the works which produces principally salt persevere in revolutionary mass criticism, which in turn pushes forward the development of both revolution and production.--SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA Shenyang, February 20) With the help of the PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in the works, the revolutionary committee of P'itzuwo Chemical Works under the Salt Bureau of Luta municipality, Liaoning Province, perseveringly carries out revolutionary mass criticism by taking the squad or group as a unit, thereby fully exploiting the revolutionary enthusiasm of the workers and pushing forward the prosperous development of revolution and production.

P'itzuwo Chemical Works is an enterprise making multiple-purpose use of sea-water with emphasis on the production of salt. Its workers are distributed on the coasts extending for more than 300 li. After its establishment, the revolutionary committee of this plant, taking this characteristic into consideration and taking the squad or group as a unit, often grasped the new problems in the course of grasping revolution and promoting production and the living ideas of the masses by integrating them with the new characteristics and new trends of the class struggle and carried out revolutionary mass criticism perseveringly and in depth, so that the mass criticism always took on a new look and the broad revolutionary masses continuously heightened their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

The Leadership Tightly Grasps and Perseveringly and Regularly Carries Out Revolutionary Mass Criticism

The reason why the workers' squads and groups of P'itzuwo Chemical Works can regularly carry out revolutionary mass criticism is that the revolutionary committee of this works has sufficient understanding of the role of revolutionary mass criticism. At first, the revolutionary committee grasped revolutionary mass criticism in the workers' squads and groups by fits and starts. After making an analysis, the revolutionary committee realized that the chief reason was that a few cadres did not understand sufficiently the great significance of the regular unfolding of the revolutionary mass criticism.

In view of this situation, the revolutionary committee of this works organized the cadres and the masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teaching, "An important task for us at present on the ideological front is to criticize revisionism," so that they all understood that only by carrying out revolutionary mass criticism well would it be possible to thoroughly eliminate the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and to further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

With understanding enhanced, the principal responsible persons of the revolutionary committee went to the workers' squads and groups to promptly sum up and popularize the experience of the No. 23 squad of Chiahsintzu salt pan under this chemical works in persistently carrying out revolutionary mass criticism. This further enhanced the consciousness of the cadres and the masses in perseveringly carrying out the mass criticism in the workers' squads and groups. Some workers' squads and groups which formerly carried out revolutionary mass criticism by fits and starts took the No. 23 squad as the model and carried out mass criticism perseveringly and regularly.

Integrating "Study" with "Criticism"

While perseveringly carrying out revolutionary mass criticism in the workers' squads and groups, the leadership of this chemical works mobilizes the masses to creatively study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought and to consciously apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in fighting self and criticizing revisionism. During the "daily reading" session, the workers of many squads and groups often study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned and criticize each of Liu Shao-ch'i's reactionary fallacies while bearing in mind a relevant problem met by their squad or group or by themselves. The integration of "study" with "criticism" gives a great impetus to the revolutionization of man's thinking.

The No. 1 squad of the No. 2 work section of the transport and marketing station under this chemical works constantly carried out "daily reading" and made criticism in the past two years. Last year, the Party group discovered that some young workers objected to the work of transport as too tiresome. Accordingly, it organized the masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory," and to relentlessly criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's reactionary fallacy during the "daily reading" session while bearing this problem in mind. They carried out study and made criticism on more than 30 occasions. This greatly heightened their consciousness and made them establish the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death." Workers of the whole squad went on their own initiative to pick heavy loads to carry and labored in the sections where difficulties were great while leaving the well-conditioned sections to the fraternal squads.

Mass Criticism Is Carried Out on a Small Scale and in Different Forms and Always Takes on a New Look

In P'itzuwo Chemical Works, while revolutionary mass criticism is carried out in various squads or groups, attention is paid to holding criticism meetings on a small scale and in different forms, adding ever fresh content to criticism, and mobilizing all workers to take part in revolutionary mass criticism. Some old workers who usually do not speak or cannot write also take an active part in the revolutionary mass criticism.

Li Jen-chen, an old worker in Chiahsintzu salt pan, formerly did not love to speak. In the mass criticism in the squad in the whole of last year, he repeatedly criticized on more than 60 occasions Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies of "crawling at a snail's pace," "putting production in the first position" and "material incentives" by integrating them with the actual situation. He became an activist in the mass criticism in his squad. The salt-workers deeply welcomed the revolutionary mass criticism conducted in the workers' squad in this way. They said: "Making criticism in this way can thoroughly solve problems and quickly heighten consciousness."

Grasping Typical Cases, Using the Point To Lead the Area

While leading the workers of the whole works to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in the squad or group, the revolutionary committee of this works pays attention to grasping typical cases and using typical experience to set the work in the area in motion. Since the turn of last year, they have promptly popularized the experience of the No. 6 squad of Ch'ingshuiho salt pan in organizing a three-in-one investigation group to continuously find new subjects for mass criticism, the experience of the No. 1 squad of the chemical workshop in closely following the current situation and carrying out criticism in ever greater depth, and the experience of some other squads, thereby making the revolutionary mass criticism in all squads of the whole works develop in ever greater depth.

Revolutionary mass criticism pushes forward the development of revolution and production. Last year, this works fulfilled its production plan assigned by the State five and a half months ahead of schedule. This year, more than 100 squads bring revolutionary mass criticism to the fore and have filled the pools one and a half months earlier than they did last year, thus laying a foundation for the new upsurge of this year's production.

* * *

Tsinghua University Carries Out Deep-Going Revolutionary Mass Criticism

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

In line with chairman mao's great teaching "criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie", the workers and p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team in tsinghua university and the university's revolutionary committee have led the revolutionary teachers and students in repeatedly studying chairman mao's important instructions on revolutionary mass criticism and the spirit of the new year's day editorial of china's leading newspapers and journal, conscientiously summing up their experience in carrying out revolutionary mass criticism, further deepening their criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the ideological and cultural spheres, and criticizing the bourgeois and all other reactionary thinking of the exploiting classes.

Our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the birth of a new social system is always accompanied by shouting and uproar, that is to say, by the propagation of the superiority of the new system and the repudiation of the backwardness of the old." In leading the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the university, the propaganda team and the university's revolutionary committee have further recognized that only by holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, looking upon the revolutionary mass criticism as a long-term strategical task, and deepening the criticism against revisionism, the bourgeoisie and all kinds of right or extremely "left" reactionary ideological trends, can they realize the all-round dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture, and build a socialist new university. Taking into consideration the new situation, new trends, and new characteristics in class struggle as well as the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation, they mobilized the revolutionary teachers and students to criticize imperialism and social-imperialism, criticize the reactionary theory of "many centres", that is, the theory of "no centre", and anarchist ideological trend, criticize the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's theory of "dying out of class struggle", criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in party building, and criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education. During the revolutionary mass criticism, the revolutionary teachers and students have constantly raised their consciousness of class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and the consciousness of continuing the revolution, and thus achieved new successes and experience in carrying out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation.

With the deepening of the class struggle and educational revolution since the beginning of this year, the propaganda team and the university's revolutionary committee have been leading the revolutionary teachers and students in extending the movement of revolutionary mass criticism to all ideological and cultural spheres. This includes criticism of the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace which liu shao-chi and his agent in the university the counter-revolutionary revisionist chiang nan-hsiang frenziedly advocated in the fields of scientific research and production; criticism of liu shao-chi and the counter-revolutionary revisionist wang ming and their agents in the cultural circles, namely the "four rogues" chou yang, hsia yen, tien han and yang han-sheng; criticism of the feudal, bourgeois and revisionist thinking in the university's various

academic branches, and criticism of revisionism in philosophy, education, economics, history and other fields of culture, so as to wipe out the remnants of the pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionism and the ideological influence of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes.

using invincible mao tsetung thought as their guide to action, the revolutionary teachers and students attach primary importance to the living study and application of chairman mao's works as they carry on the revolutionary mass criticism. the study of chairman mao's works and criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line have helped the revolutionary teachers and students see more penetratingly the actual class struggle in the realm of ideology. they have come to see more clearly the acute struggle in which the bourgeoisie and other exploiting classes make use of their influence in the ideological and cultural spheres to win over masses from the proletariat. this has greatly raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and strengthened the concept of political power. thus they have raised their consciousness in the fight for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. some teachers and students who thought that the revolutionary mass criticism was "virtually over", have come to recognize that continuing the revolutionary mass criticism is necessary for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, for making preparations against war, for deepening the proletarian educational revolution and for implementing with concrete action chairman mao's "may seventh" directive which calls for criticism of the bourgeoisie.

led by the mao tsetung thought propaganda team and the university's revolutionary committee, revolutionary teachers and students have organized a number of writing groups to undertake revolutionary mass criticism. by actively participating in class struggle in general and by eradicating the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the university, they have promoted the revolutionization of their own thinking. liu shao-chi and his agent in the university chiang nan-hsiang had frantically pushed the counter-revolutionary line in education in an attempt to turn the university into a base for restoring capitalism. they enticed revolutionary teachers and students to take the road of bourgeois intellectuals who are divorced from reality, from the masses and from productive labour. in this way this handful of class enemies had poisoned some of the revolutionary teachers and students. after being re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers by taking part in labour in factories, the countryside and the army and through revolutionary mass criticism, these teachers and students have raised their consciousness. they angrily denounced the counter-revolutionary line in education. they are determined to take the road of integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers and to serve proletarian politics, the workers, peasants and soldiers, and socialist construction.

the revolutionary teachers and students are firmly adhering to the question of principle of "for whom?" they criticized liu shao-chi's and chiang nan-hsiang's crimes of closing the door of the university to workers and peasants and of preventing revolutionary teachers and students from integrating with the workers and peasants. they also criticized the "free choosing of subjects", "let professors run schools" and other counter-revolutionary fallacies in scientific research and teaching in institutions of higher learning.

there is a new upsurge of revolutionary mass criticism throughout the university, pushing ahead struggle-criticism-transformation. the revolutionary teachers and students are determined to resolutely implement chairman mao's proletarian line in education and carry the proletarian educational revolution through to the end even faster.

PLA MODEL UNIT

PLA Unit Remains Militant From Generation To Generation

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Feb. 24, 1970)

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the nationally known "hard-bone sixth company" of a unit of the chinese people's liberation army has kept its spirit of unyielding integrity generation after generation.

during the years of war, the commanders and fighters of the sixth company had the honour to defend chairman mao and the party central committee on the northern shensi highlands. they advanced wave upon wave and displayed heroism in many hard and bloody battles making contributions to the founding of new china.

during the period of the socialist revolution and socialist construction, the commanders and fighters of the company have armed themselves with chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. displaying proletarian militancy in fearing neither hardship nor death, they have won new merits in defence of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

defying all difficulties, danger and fatigues, the commanders and fighters of the company have struggled day and night during the great proletarian cultural revolution to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. they have carried out the task of "three supports and two militaries" (support industry, agriculture and the broad masses of the left, and exercise military control and give political and military training) in 213 units and brought the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and their revolutionary militant spirit wherever they go.

when they were supporting agriculture on one occasion, they copied chairman mao's new instructions which they brought across snow-covered mountains and icy rivers to the revolutionary masses living in gullies. with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they studied chairman mao's works, carried out revolutionary mass criticism and fought against the class enemies. under the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought, they at last dug out a counter-revolutionary who had hidden for over 20 long years. with the masses, they thus made contribution in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the cadres of the sixth company take the lead in displaying militancy at all times, no matter how difficult and dangerous the task.

deputy company leader pi kuang-yao went wherever the task was the most difficult and dangerous in a battle against a flood. after seven days and nights of selfless efforts, he rescued more than 80 class brothers and large quantities of the people's property.

when a train of fertilizer caught fire near the company's barracks, deputy political instructor tien huai-chih was the first to dash into the flames, shouting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory". he fainted in the thick smoke, but as soon as he came to, he again led the fighters in battling the fire. after a fierce struggle in co-operation with other army units, they finally put the fire out.

with the cadres setting a good example, all the fighters in the company show fearlessness in the face of hardship and death. when squad leader liu chih-chun was out on an errand once, he saw a young red guard perilously clinging to a small tree in the middle of a precipice. the red guard had fallen off the cliff and during his fall he was caught by a small tree. without hesitation, liu chih-chun began climbing down, althought other red guards warned him of the danger. he replied: "it's nothing. rescuing the red guard comes first." at the risk of falling off the precipice, he clambered down step by step with the help of trees and getting footholds in cracks in the rocks. when he approached the red guard in distress, he reached out his hand and hauled the red guard toward him with all his might. then, assisted by the other red guards, he helped the red guard back to safety.

the company party branch sees to it that new cadres get a solid ideological foundation in consciously fostering militancy, when they come to the company. as a rule, the out-going company leader and political instructor study with the new company leader and political instructor chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his great teaching "cadres are a decisive factor, once the political line is determined." they acquaint the new cadres with the heroic deeds of the company's first leader and political instructor who, wielding swords, led the company in close-quarter battle against the enemy and who continued directing the battle after being wounded. they tell the new cadres how former company leader chang teh-sheng studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and set an example of militancy in everything. the out-going company leader and political instructor always advise their successors: "it depends on the cadres to set an example in militancy. they must take the lead in everything." the new company leader and instructor reply: "we'll hold high the red flag that is crimsoned with the blood of our forerunners even to the last drop of our blood exclamation"

when new recruits come, the company party branch brings them to the revolutionary tradition education room, studies chairman mao's relevant teachings with them, tells them of the six happy occasions when chairman mao received the delegates of the company, and the company's glorious revolutionary record of daring to win in close bayonet combat, fearless of sacrifice. these early teachings sow proletarian militancy in the hearts of the new soldiers and train them to think of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the new recruits resolve to "follow the road of the heroes and be like the heroes." they declare: "we'll carry forward the red flag won at the cost of blood and shoulder the task of revolution, however heavy it may be."

in this way the company sends out experienced cadres and greets new ones, bringing up one generation of revolutionary soldiers after another. the proletarian spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death is fostered and developed consciously and the company's fine tradition of militancy has continued throughout the years.

the heroic feats of the militant sixth company inspire the whole army and people and have been praised by people of all nationalities in china. always bearing in mind chairman mao's teaching "modesty helps one to go forward", the commanders and fighters of the sixth company have never relaxed their efforts in ideological revolutionization.

the company once was presented with a big character poster of commendation which the local people brought to the barracks amidst the beating of drums and gongs. mei sung-lin, the company instructor; found that some of the fighters copied it and that the thought had flashed through his mind that the company's work was not bad. with this question in mind, he studied chairman mao's instruction: "we have won great victory. but the defeated class will still struggle. these people are still around and this class still exists. therefore, we cannot speak of final victory. not even for decades. we must not lose our vigilance." he realized that feeling their work was "not bad" was in fact a manifestation of a loss of revolutionary vigilance. this meant that he saw only the excellent revolutionary situation and overlooked the fact that the class enemies were sharpening their knives. accepting his proposal, the party branch immediately organized all the commanders and fighters in mao tsetung thought study classes, where they studied chairman mao's teaching: "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." this brought forth sharp self-criticism among them of "arrogance" and "conceit" and raised their consciousness of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

entering the great 1970's, the commanders and fighters of the company are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, bring into full play their militant proletarian spirit and resolutely carry out chairman mao's great strategic principle: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", so as to make ever new contributions to the great socialist motherland.

PLA MEDICAL TEAMS

PLA Medical Personnel Practise Economy for Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1970)

following chairman mao's great teaching on "saving every copper for the war effort, for the revolutionary cause and for our economic construction", medical personnel of the no. 208 hospital of the chinese people's liberation army have achieved remarkable successes in practising economy.

last year, they used the money they saved to buy medicine and apparatus for two new hospitals equipped with 200 beds each. this helped promote the revolutionization of the medical workers' thinking.

firmly fostering the concept of frugality in making revolution, the medical personnel roundly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of seeking big, modern and complete sets of equipment as the arch renegade liu shao-chi and his agents in health department advocated.

p.l.a. medical men said: "arduous struggle is the glorious tradition of our army. to give up this tradition means the lack of the consciousness for continuing the revolution."

under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, strict economy has become the conscious action of the hospital's revolutionary medical personnel. since the hospital treated the large numbers of cases of the after-effects of infantile paralysis in 1969, it used 55 square metres of surgical gauze daily. some comrades suggested substituting paper. however, the paper would fall apart in high-pressure sterilization units.

in line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching "if you want to know the taste of a pear, you must change the pear by eating it yourself", the medical workers began to test paper on the proposal of nurse kao shu-ching. the nurse was not feeling well. due to the high temperature in the sterilization room and overwork, she fainted several times. but she recited to herself chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" and kept on working. she eventually succeeded. now the army hospital has substituted paper for gauze in most operations.

a fluid transfusion kit used by the hospital has a small piece of gauze for covering the needles. nurse kao shu-ching thought it a great pity that the gauze had been cut into small pieces. she studied chairman mao's teaching "practise still greater frugality in making revolution", and pondered whether it was possible to use a substitute. when she saw that water-proof paper was used to wrap up needles for blood transfusions, she said to herself that it could certainly be used for fluid transfusion needles too. so she made the substitution, and at her suggestion other comrades also did the same. the small pieces of water-proof paper could be re-used three or four times.

revolutionary medical workers said: "this is not a question of just saving a small piece of gauze or a small piece of water-proof paper. this is a matter of principle of defending chairman mao's policy of 'practising strict economy' and 'building up our country through diligence and frugality'."

the hospital's pharmacy distributes 400 pairs and more of sterilized emulsion gloves every day. as they are used again and again, 40 to 50 pairs get worn out every day. such gloves used to be discarded, after being mended two or three times at the most. head nurse chu shu-hua said to herself: "we must make preparations for war against aggression; every pair of gloves should be mended and re-used as many times as possible." so she got other comrades to join her in mending worn-out gloves.

the revolutionary medical workers consciously regard saving every cent, every tablet of medicine, every needle and every medicinal bottle as an action to implement chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

a medical team went out on an assignment last year and brought drugs and medical equipment wrapped up in rice straw. after arriving at their destination, pharmaceutist hsu ying gathered the rice straw and tied it in sheaves although hsu ying was tired after putting the drugs into order all day long. thus, the rice straw was used wherever they went. when they returned to the hospital later, they continued using the rice straw to wrap up drugs and medical equipment.

following chairman mao's teaching "on the one hand, never be wasteful or extravagant; on the other, actively expand production", the hospital's pharmacy set up a plant to make medicines and drugs. without previous experience the medical workers, acting upon chairman mao's teaching "learn warfare through warfare", made the equipment themselves and turned their office rooms into the plant. they made a device to pulverize and grind materials. they turned out six kinds of drugs themselves to create wealth for the country.

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

East China Production Brigade Achieves New Success

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 25, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of a nationally famous production brigade in east china have made constant progress by studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and by continuing the revolution. with food grain and cotton yields on the rise steadily, the peasants have contributed more to the state.

the hungching production brigade of the shachi people's commune in taitsang county, kiangsu province, was hit by hailstorms and waterlogging last year. nevertheless excellent harvests of grain and cotton were gathered. the per hectare yield of grain reached 10.8 tons while cotton (ginned) averaged 1.2 tons. the brigade sold the state 305 tons of surplus grain and 57.5 tons of ginned cotton which supported the country's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the hungching brigade is in an area that grows cotton and grain in rotation. aided by the chinese people's liberation army during the socialist education movement, the brigade launched a great mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in 1965. by studying and applying chairman mao's three constantly read articles in a living way, the poor and lower-middle peasants profoundly changed their outlook. the revolutionization of their thinking

stimulated agricultural production. the per hectare yield of grain in the brigade that year shot up to well over 7.5 tons as against 2.25 tons in early post-liberation years. cotton was 750 kilogrammes per hectare compared with 150 kg. thus the brigade became a pace-setter in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought throughout the province.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the communist party members of the brigade led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other revolutionary people in closely following chairman mao's great strategic plan and winning one victory after another. in order to make still greater contributions to the state through grasping revolution and promoting production, the party branch ran mao tsetung thought study classes and organized the cadres and masses to repeatedly study chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his significant teaching: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." the party branch educated the people to prevent and overcome arrogance and conceit, to foster the idea of continuing the revolution and to wrest ever higher yields of grain and cotton for the revolution.

the hungching brigade widely adopted double cropping of rice and popularized the system of triple cropping, so that it could produce more grain from the present cultivated farmland and contribute more to the state. triple cropping took a great deal of heavy labour. but the poor and lower-middle peasants declared: "it is a pleasure to work hard for the revolution." the brigade cultivated 16 hectares of triple-cropping land last year. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members braved heavy rain to carry silt to the paddy fields and prepared rice seedlings for transplantation even at night. they never complained when their hands and feet were swollen from long hours of standing in the water and they worked energetically in intense summer heat. they reaped a bumper harvest on the triple-cropping land. that year, a per-hectare yield of 15 tons was gathered from the 6.7 hectares of such land of four production teams.

the brigade was hit by insect pests, waterlogging and hailstorms during the cotton growing period in 1969. the brigade party branch immediately organized the commune members to fight against the natural calamities. firm in their determination, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "the people armed with mao tsetung thought should be masters, not slaves of the elements. we must have a will like the 'foolish old man' removing the mountains to fight against the elements for high yields."

the brigade carried out a revolutionary socialist emulation drive to fight against the natural calamities among commune members and production teams. when one team was hit by calamities the other teams would help. the brigade united to overcome the calamities.

cotton aphis occurred last june in the sixth production team. large tracts of cotton shoots were withering away. other production teams regarded it as their own problem and helped out. cadres and peasants in the eighth production team with their own tools and pesticides came to help the sixth production team eliminate the pests. other teams helped them with cotton shoots for replanting. such unity guaranteed that the whole brigade won a good cotton harvest.

INDUSTRY

Northeast China Motor Vehicle Workers Build Electric Furnace of Advanced Level

(NCNA-English Changchun, Feb. 25, 1970)

the revolutionary workers of the changchun no.1 motor vehicle plant designed themselves and built an electrical heating open-top gas cementation furnace of advanced level. this success is due to the way they have followed these teachings by our great leader chairman mao: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry".

the new-type electric furnace is fully automated and has high heat efficiency. its advantages lie in raising the quantity and quality of products, cutting down costs, reducing the intensity of labour, saving labour power and economizing on the consumption of electricity. since this furnace needs no metal shell, the workers have saved a large amount of valuable heat-resistant steel for the state.

during the trial-production of the furnace, the revolutionary workers of the motor vehicle plant studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and severely criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, such as the theory of "trailing behind at a snail's pace" and his slavish comprador philosophy. this greatly raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and strengthened their determination to take the road of self-reliance. by daring to think and act in true revolutionary spirit, by pooling their wisdom and by relying on the strength of the collective, they surmounted a host of difficulties and succeeded in building the electric furnace in a short time.

AGRICULTURE

Northwest China Prepares for Spring Farming

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1970)

energetic preparations for spring farming are going ahead in northwest china including shensi, kansu and chinghai provinces and the sinkiang uighur autonomous region.

guided by our great leader chairman mao's strategic thinking "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and revolutionary cadres in these areas are determined to win still bigger harvests this year.

members of revolutionary committees at various levels in these provinces and autonomous region have gone to the forefront of production this winter to guide the preparations for spring farming. they have led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and local cadres in studying and applying

chairman mao's works in a living way, launching fierce criticism of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as the theory of "the dying out of class struggle" and "material incentives", and striking hard at the handful of class enemies. this promoted people's consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and pushed forward preparations for spring farming.

after last year's good harvest, the shensi provincial revolutionary committee organized the revolutionary committee members at all levels and the poor and lower-middle peasants to study chairman mao's teachings on developing socialist agriculture, sum up and exchange advanced experience in grasping revolution and promoting production and in learning from tachai, the nationally known agricultural pace-setter. on this basis, a programme for the development of the province's agriculture was mapped out and full preparations were made for the coming spring farming.

the province has undertaken to build over 20,000 small water conservancy projects, sink 14,000 wells, turn more than 41,000 hectares into irrigated land, build 42,000 hectares of terraced fields of the tachai type and level 60,000 hectares.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in kansu province's lanchow, tinghsi, wutu, linhsia and other areas have turned their soaring enthusiasm arising from the revolutionary mass criticism to spring farming preparations and have gained great success. during the winter, the work of building terraced fields and irrigation facilities, improving soil and levelling farmland on the outskirts of lanchow all greatly surpassed previous years in scale and in quality. during preparations for farming, cadres at all levels are going down to the grass-roots levels to gain experience in selected units and set them as examples. this is encouragement to the revolutionary masses and has raised their revolutionary zeal and promoted a high tide in spring farming preparations.

kansu province's industrial, transport and communications, trade and commercial and other departments have given great support to agriculture and contributed to this year's spring farming preparations.

the capital construction projects in agriculture already completed in kansu province since the beginning of winter is equal to all completed in the whole of 1968. the over 8,000 canals and ditches built in various places throughout the province can provide irrigation for 18,000 hectares of farmland. large quantities of good seeds have been laid up throughout the province, bringing more than 533,000 additional hectares under good seed.

in chinghai province, the departments supplying means of production made extensive investigations last autumn in production teams about the needs of the poor and lower-middle peasants and replenished their supplies. a supply and marketing cooperative in huangchung county sent its staff to scores of production teams for this purpose. they found that the communes and production teams wanted more chemical fertilizer for basic fertilizer as well as applying it as top-dressing. measures were taken to meet their needs. the trade departments in sining, the capital of the province, and in various counties have organized personnel of supply and marketing cooperatives to bring goods directly to production teams while purchasing agricultural and side-line products for the convenience of the peasants. the departments

for the repair of farm machinery have also sent groups to the rural areas to repair tractors and other machinery in good time for the spring farming.

In the sinkiang uighur autonomous region at the forefront of struggle against modern revisionism, the poor and lower-middle peasants, poor herdsmen and other commune members of various nationalities have launched a socialist revolutionary emulation movement in preparing for spring farming. they find out their shortcomings in comparison with advanced units and have worked out measures to learn from and catch up with the advanced. a momentous mass movement for extending irrigation networks, digging more wells and collecting more manure is now moving northwards from the southern part of the autonomous region. the masses are resolved to hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and make the spring farming a success so as to win even better results this year in crop-growing and animal husbandry.

North China Peasants Turn Saline Land Into Granary

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Feb. 25, 1970)

in warm response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of a production brigade in hopei province, north china, have after five years of hard work turned their low-lying, saline land into fertile fields that give stable, high yields despite excessive rain and dry spells.

poverty gives rise to desire for change and revolution

the land of the chienchili brigade of the shihwangtien commune was known in chinghsien county for its high salinity. more than 90 per cent of the brigade's 70 hectares of farmland had a high alkali content.

the people of chienchili closely followed the leadership of the great leader chairman mao after liberation. they made tremendous efforts to transform the saline land and succeeded in bringing up the crop yield steadily.

guided by the party's general line for socialist construction, they built a pumping station in 1959 to lead in river water to leach the soil of saline content, to certain effect.

around 1960, however, the renegade liu shao-chi whipped up an evil trend of "san tzu yi pao" and "four freedoms" (see footnotes). the handful of capitalist roaders in the former county party committee came to chienchili to advocate individual farming and try to frustrate the peasants' effort to transform the saline land.

the poor and lower-middle peasants held to the socialist road. they resolutely refuted the capitalist-roaders. nevertheless, the interference by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line prevented the peasants from using their initiative fully to change the saline land. as a result, the brigade's farms were unable to make a complete break-through to end low yields.

then chairman mao issued his great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", which lit up the road forward for the chienchili brigade. after the 1964 autumn harvest, the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants sent their representative ma chih-cheng to visit the tachai production brigade in shansi province, north china. he was deeply moved by the tachai people's revolutionary self-reliance in fighting nature so as to farm for the revolution more effectively. he picked three rocks from the tachai hills and some soil from tachai fields and returned home, to inspire him and the masses in chienchili.

the revolutionary people of chienchili studied chairman mao's teaching "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution", with the rocks and soil from tachai before them. this great teaching inspired the chienchili people with boundless revolutionary enthusiasm. old poor peasant ma hung-shu declared: "with chairman mao leading us forward and the tachai people setting us an example, we're ready to give our lives in making the saline land grow good crops exclamation"

working hard to transform low-lying saline land

in the winter of 1964, the brigade cadres led more than 100 commune members in marching into the low-lying land north of the village, holding high red banners and carrying picks, spades and baskets. they were determined to turn the 16 low-lying saline hectares into their first farm that would give high and stable yields despite natural disasters.

three weeks after the work had started, it snowed and progress was thwarted. some people were dismayed. ma chih-cheng called the commune members togetner to study the brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" by chairman mao. he said: "the foolish old man went on digging the mountains every day and the tachai people hack and hew the hills throughout the year. we must not retreat before a thin layer of frozen earth. we must turn the saline land into a fertile farm at all costs."

then he took the lead in recalling their past sufferings and recounting their present happy life. the very mention of the old society filled the poor and lower-middle peasants with bitter hatred and brought tears to their eyes. before liberation, chienchili village had over 60 households and more than 50 of them worked for landlords or went begging. the contrast between the past and present evoked the peasants' revolutionary zeal. they pledged: "the foolish old man was undaunted by high mountains and the tachai people are fearless of the hard rock. we people of chienchili should defy the cold and not give up before we make the saline land into a granary."

more than 20 young people set about digging the frozen earth in a temperature of more than 20 degress below zero centigrade. every time they drove the pick, they left a white mark on the more than one-foot thick frozen earth. but they urged themselves on with chairman mao's teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." a group of young girls, following the example of the "iron girls" in tachai, emulated with one another. they did not stop even when their shoulders were swollen. the revolutionary cadres stood at the forefront and took up the most difficult jobs. though ma chih-cheng had a bad leg, he worked as hard as the youngsters."

their hard work in winter and spring enabled them to complete five farm roads and 37 big and small irrigation ditches and planted 6,000 poplar, willow and locust trees along the roads and ditches. the tract of low-lying saline land was thus transformed into a standard farm having irrigation and drainage ditches and roads and protected by trees.

in 1965 the village gathered in its best harvest in history, with grain output reaching 2.6 tons per hectare. the brigade handed over 25 tons of grain to the state that year as agricultural tax and surplus sold to it.

continue revolution and march forward

the brigade suffered an unusually serious drought in 1968. tempered by the great proletarian cultural revolution and led by the brigade revolutionary committee, the masses were in high spirits. they dug rivers and wells to irrigate the fields. thanks to their efforts, the brigade reaped a good harvest of 4.7 tons of grain per hectare and supplied 47 tons of surplus grain to the state.

the poor and lower-middle peasants considered their victory as a starting point in continuing the revolution. in late july of last year, their good crops were hit by rainstorms three times within 20 days. this natural disaster prompted the brigade revolutionary committee and the poor and lower-middle peasants to restudy chairman mao's teaching: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." they considered every crop and every grain they could produce a bullet fired at imperialism, revisionism and reaction. they overcame water-logging in one day and one night and straightened up all the crops on over 10 hectares within six days. their struggle resulted in a bumper harvest of 6 tons per hectare and they provided the state with 60 tons of surplus grain.

with socialist agriculture continuing to leap forward, the brigade's collective economy has been consolidated and developed. the brigade now has its own grain reserves and every household has surplus grain. farming, forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fisheries are now flourishing in the brigade. it has mechanized all pumping, wheat processing, cotton ginning and oil pressing. it is part of the flourishing new socialist countryside.

footnote one: "san tzu yi pao" means extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas based on the household.

footnote two: "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

IRRIGATION

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Build Irrigation Canal in Taihang Mountains

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Feb. 24, 1970)

displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants of two people's communes in shansi province, north china, took only ten months to build a canal winding for 20 kilometres through the taihang mountains. the shengtien canal irrigates 2,000 hectares of farmland, as well as providing water for local industry.

the yincheng and chungtsun people's communes in changchih county are hemmed in by mountains on all sides and, in the past, suffered from drought nine years out of ten. in line with chairman mao's teaching "irrigation... is the lifeblood of agriculture", and illuminated by the party's general line for socialist construction, the revolutionary masses of the two communes made up their minds to change this situation. they brought to bear the superiority of the people's communes and in the winter of 1960 built a reservoir through self-reliance and arduous struggle. but the capitalist roaders put obstacles in the way of building the trunk canal leading to the reservoir.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants raised the demand to construct this trunk canal. this was enthusiastically supported by the county and commune revolutionary committees. so the two communes organized a combined water conservancy construction force composed of 1,700 people and, in december 1968, they started to build the shengtien canal.

the canal had to be carried across mountains and streams, and 22 tunnels totalling three kilometres in length had to be excavated. there were many difficulties. the question then arose of whether to rely on themselves or on state aid to solve the problems, and whether to have faith in the masses or in "experts". a sharp struggle ensued between these two kinds of thinking.

a mao tsetung thought study class was started on the construction site for the builders. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great principles of self-reliance and arduous struggle and criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist rubbish of the renegade liu shao-chi, such as "material incentives" and "the masses are backward". they pledged themselves to act according to chairman mao's teachings and build the canal by their own efforts and by surmounting all difficulties.

when the work started, the builders were short of surveying instruments and lacked technical knowledge of tunnelling. one old poor peasant who had had a lot of experience working in small coal mines, used a rope and six short wooden rods to determine the direction. the tunnelling detachment he was leading was therefore able to tunnel through a winding cave from both ends.

as the builders had no machines, they used picks and baskets carried on shoulder poles. after working day and night for some two months, they completed 22 tunnels.

building aqueducts across the gullies and streams was more difficult than digging tunnels. one of the aqueducts was 150 metres long and 15 metres high, involving 13 bridge piers, and 1,400 cubic metres of stone were needed to complete this difficult project. but the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members, armed with mao tsetung thought, were undismayed. leading members of the construction headquarters, peasant-experts and several young technicians together worked out a blueprint, taking the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants into consideration. when the building of the bridge piers called for more plasterers, the only plasterer on hand started a training class to meet the need.

as the bridge piers grew in height, it became very hard to haul the material up without hoisting and charging machines. they solved this problem by getting four men to carry each huge rock on their shoulders step by step along the scaffolding and up to the high piers. working hard in this way, they completed the 13 bridge piers.

the next problem was how to hoist the conduits, which each weighed 10,000 kilogrammes, onto the piers. in line with chairman mao's teaching "consult with the masses when matters arise", the headquarters mobilized the masses to think of ways and means of solving the problem. they finally worked out an easy and convenient method and succeeded in hoisting the conduits up one by one.

with unbounded loyalty to chairman mao and by relying on their own efforts, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other members of the two communes have finally made their dream of building a trunk canal in the taihang mountains come true.

WEATHER

Timely Rain and Snow in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1970)

snow and rain have been falling over a wide area in north china and along the middle and lower reaches of the yangtze river during the past few days. this is good and timely precipitation favourable to both spring farming and the growth of winter wheat.

snow or rain fell between the 18th and 23rd over a vast area extending from the haiho and yellow river basins in north china to north of the nanling mountains in the south. this area includes the provinces of shansi, shensi, honan, hopei, kiangsu, anhwei, hupeh, hunan, kiangsi, chekiang and southwestern shantung. in addition, rain fell in most parts of kweichow and fukien provinces and in eastern szechwan province.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members are taking advantage of the timely rain and snow to prepare for spring farming, and are taking measures to conserve soil moisture against possible dry spell.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Chinese Embassy in Aden Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Aden, Feb. 23, 1970)

li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen gave a film reception here yesterday evening in honour of the chinese economic and technical investigation team and the chinese medical team which arrived here recently. the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown at the reception.

present at the reception were abdullah al khamiri, member of the executive committee of the general command of the national front and minister of cultural and national guidance; mohammed suleiman nasser, minister of agriculture and agrarian reform; abdul aziz ad-dali, minister of health; abdulla mohammed saadi, chief of general staff of the army; other high-ranking officials; and guests from all walks of life.

present also were talal saad, member of the executive committee of the general command of the people's front for the liberation of the occupied arabian gulf, officers and men from the battlefield in dhofar region, representatives of the people's front for the liberation of palestine and the democratic popular front for the liberation of palestine in aden.

when the brilliant image of chairman mao appeared on the screen and when vice-chairman lin piao declared in his speech that china will "firmly support the palestinian people and the people of all arab countries in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism", the audience burst into prolonged warm applause.

after the film, many friends enthusiastically expressed their heartfelt respect and love for the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and highly praised the tremendous achievements made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao.

minister of health abdul aziz ad-dali said: "i am very glad to see chairman mao in excellent health. i wish lasting good health to chairman mao."

a palestinian fighter said that the palestinian people and all the arab people respect and love chairman mao. they admire very much the chinese people under the leadership of the great teacher chairman mao for following the principle of proletarian internationalism in supporting the revolutionary struggle of all the oppressed people and nations.

talal saad said: "all the brilliant achievements of the great chinese people are made under the guidance of the invincible mao tsetung thought. our fighters and people are studying hard mao tsetung thought and applying it in our revolutionary armed struggle in the arabian gulf and dhofar region. we arabian gulf people and the chinese people are linked together by the common struggle against imperialism and revisionism. all fighters and the whole people in the arabian gulf and dhofar region are sincerely grateful to the chinese people led

by the great leader chairman mao for their internationalist aid to our armed struggle."

a fighter who had just come from the battlefield in dhofar said with emotion: "i have been longing for seeing comrade mao tsetung. this evening i saw him in the film and my desire has come true. i feel extremely happy that chairman mao is in excellent health. i wish chairman mao a long, long life."

CHINA AND FINLAND

Modern Chinese Porcelain and Ceramics Exhibition Closes in Helsinki

(NCNA-English Feb. 24, 1970)

the modern chinese porcelain and ceramics exhibition jointly held by the chinese embassy in finland and the finland-china society came to a successful close in helsinki on february 22, according to a report from the finnish capital.

the two-week exhibition received more than 6,500 visitors. it was warmly welcomed and praised by the finnish people. visitors studied every exhibit carefully. some came several times to see the exhibition. after visiting the exhibition, some teachers took their students there or made films of the exhibits to show to their students. some travelled 100 or 200 kilometers to helsinki for the sole purpose of visiting the exhibition. it was the unanimous opinion of the visitors that for quite a long time, this was one of the most interesting exhibitions in helsinki.

at the exhibition, many visitors often looked respectfully at the huge coloured porcelain portrait of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin. many visitors had their photos taken before the portrait. after posing for photos before the portrait as a souvenir, a finnish worker said, "i love chairman mao dearly. chairman mao is the lenin of the era." a progressive finnish youth said, "i shall study chairman mao's works keenly. i wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation long live mao tsetung thought exclamation"

the sculpture groups "rent collection courtyard" and the porcelain sculpture series portraying the contemporary revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" were highly appraised by the visitors. some said, "these works express strong revolutionary contents with excellent art." a member of the finland-china society said: these works are a living reflection of the chinese people's misery in the past and the heroic struggle of the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party. an old worker said, "these exhibits are a true representation of the revolutionary history of the chinese people. mao tsetung is the great saviour of the chinese people." a building worker said, "from these exhibits i had a deeper understanding of the great truth pointed out by chairman mao: 'political power grows out of the barrel of a gun'. without revolution there will be no political power. under the leadership of chairman mao the chinese people have won their liberation. this is the greatest happiness of the chinese people."

other new-type porcelain and ceramics works on display also aroused great interest among the visitors. they pointed

out that the great proletarian cultural revolution in china had given boundless new vitality to chinese art in porcelain and ceramics. this exhibition was a vivid expression of chairman mao's line on literature and art and a convincing refutation of the slanders against china's great proletarian cultural revolution spread by the imperialists and modern revisionists.

an art worker who had visited the exhibition three times said, "i am very fond of these chinese artistic works of high quality. they have preserved and developed the excellent tradition in chinese porcelain and ceramics. at the same time, they express the revolutionary contents of china's new society." a woman worker said, "these works are easy for us workers to understand. they are genuine art, art for the people." a student said, "these works clearly show what are genuine artistic works in the service of workers, peasants and soldiers. they are an ample expression of chairman mao's brilliant principle on literature and art."

writing in the visitors' books, many people highly praised the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao and wished the chinese people new great victories in socialist construction and in developing literature and art. they warmly wished the exhibition a success and praised the exhibition for promoting the friendship between the peoples of china and finland. on the closing day of the exhibition, a visitor wrote in the visitors' book, "my congratulations on the successful close of the exhibition. may the friendship between the finnish and chinese people be continuously developed exclamation long live the great helmsman chairman mao exclamation"

the modern chinese porcelain and ceramics exhibition will be held in tampere and turku, the second and third biggest cities of finland.

CHINA AND JAPAN

"Economic Aid" of Sato Government Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

following is an article written by a fighter of the chinese people's liberation army exposing the nature of sato's "economic assistance".

sato's clamour of so-called "development of asia" is nothing but a shield of the japanese reactionaries in carrying out economic plunder and colonialist expansion in asia and a pretext for reviving militarism vigorously and trying to lord it over asia once again. but instead of covering up their sinister aims, this battered signboard of the japanese reactionaries only serves to reveal clearly their aggressive ambitions of dominating asia once again.

what the japanese reactionaries called "development of asia" means economic plunder of other asian countries and regions. in the past few years, they have intensified their brutal economic plunder of and penetration into other asian countries and regions under the signboard of "economic assistance" and "cooperation". japanese monopoly capital has not only penetrated into indonesia's industry, commerce, agriculture and fishing industry but has also plundered large quantities of its resources by acquiring privileges for exploiting petroleum,

mineral and forest resources. in singapore, japan has established over 80 industrial and commercial firms and banks. total japanese investment makes up 25 per cent of all foreign investments there. sinister activities have also taken place in thailand, the philippines and south korea as in indonesia and malaya. it is obvious that sato's "development of asia" is to penetrate and expand into other asian countries and regions through various despicable means in order to plunder their natural resources, destroy their national industries and finally control their economic lifelines.

the so-called "development of asia" is to carry out colonial expansion into other asian countries and regions through economic aggression in an energetic effort to include them in japan's sphere of colonial influence. recently, the japanese reactionaries made no bones of their demand for a re-division of "international resources", clamouring that the "time has come for a re-division of international resources" and that japan did not need to "be afraid" of "smacking" of colonialism. this is indeed a self-confession of the fact that the japanese reactionaries' ambitions for colonialist expansion have grown beyond control. however, they will come to naught in their schemes.

Sham Development But Real Plunder--Ambitions Designs of Japanese Reactionaries Denounced

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

following is an article written by shih chih and ching tung of a certain unit of the chinese people's liberation army under the title "sham development but real plunder of asia":

since the end of the second world war, the japanese reactionaries, backed by u.s. imperialism, have been reviving militarism in an accelerated tempo with a view to staging a comeback and invading and enslaving once again the other asian countries and regions. their criminal scheme is no secret to the public at large. however, the reactionary sato government has pretended innocence recently and called for the "development of asia". the more a gangster feigns honesty, the more disgusting he becomes exclamation what is the real meaning of eisaku sato's "development of asia"? to put it bluntly, it means economic plunder under the signboard of "development".

in indonesia, the reactionary japanese government has, in collusion with indonesia's fascist military regime, seized privileges for exploiting oil, mineral, forest and other resources in that country. it is also in the name of "development" that the japanese reactionaries have grabbed the copper of saban, north kalimantan. in thailand, the japanese reactionaries have made huge direct investments and, by means of large-scale economic penetration, have controlled the railway, textile, automobile, iron and steel and other industries, frenziedly plundering the people of thailand. in malaya, the reactionary sato government has worked hand in glove with the reactionary authorities of "malaysia" and by extending loans and other means has controlled the transportation, telecommunication and other important departments there.

the sato government has colluded with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, which has long been spurned by the chinese people, and intensified its plunder of china's taiwan province.

the pharmaceutical, sewing-machine, auto-assembling and other industries set up by japan in taiwan have dominated the market there. more than 260 enterprises have been set up in taiwan with direct japanese investments while 55 per cent of the agricultural machine market is under japanese domination.

these facts alone are enough to lay bare completely the true features of sato's "development of asia" exclamation

the asia of today is the asia of the people. the revolutionary movement of the japanese and other asian people against u.s. imperialism and its lackey, the sato government, has surged to an unprecedented high. no matter whether the reactionary japanese government resorts to economic plunder or armed aggression, it can in no way escape its doom.

MALAYSIA

Sarawak People's Armed Forces Attack Naval Base of Puppet Clique

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

the sarawak people's armed forces bravely attacked with explosives a naval base of the rahman-razak puppet clique in the third division of sarawak on the evening of february 20.

a singapore paper reported that the attack came off when a frigate of the puppet navy of "malaysia" was making a "routine call" at the base.

this courageous attack drove panic into the hearts of the puppet clique, who hurriedly launched a so-called "mopping up" operation near the base.

it was reported that although the rahman-razak puppet clique recently enforced a long curfew and carried out frenzied suppression in many areas of sarawak, the sarawak people's armed forces which are steadily growing have initiated frequent assaults on the enemy. they launched surprise attacks on the reactionary patrols of "malaysia" on three occasions in january and won new victories.

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Exposes Rahman-Razak Clique Persecution of Poor People

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" recently broadcast a series of articles condemning the rahman-razak puppet clique for its cruel persecution of slum dwellers and malay vendors.

the articles exposed the fact that to expand malay bureaucrat-capital and coordinate with foreign monopoly capitalists to intensify the exploitation of the people, the rahman-razak clique recently evicted in a most barbarous manner thousands of people living in the slums of kuala lumpur, pulled down their houses and made them homeless.

what's more, the puppet clique clamoured that it will continue to carry on a criminal scheme by which over 100,000

slum residents in kuala lumpur are being driven out of their homes. at the same time, to pave the way for the opening of "commodity markets" to the benefit of the malay bureaucrat-capitalists, the puppet clique recently sent fully armed troops and police to raze a bazaar where more than 100 malay vendors used to do their business.

the articles exposed the counter-revolutionary scheme of the rahman-razak clique in frantically pushing its malay chauvinistic policy and expanding malay bureaucrat-capital under the signboard of "ensuring the prerogatives of the malay nationality".

the articles pointed out that the malay labouring masses have realized from the savage persecution that what the puppet regime is practising under the signboard of so-called "ensuring the prerogatives of the malay nationality" is in essence a policy of class oppression. therefore, they are waging a tit-for-tat struggle against the puppet clique.

the articles said that the outrages of the rahman-razak puppet clique against the malay compatriots will end up in "lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet" as the great teacher chairman mao has wisely pointed out.

Malayan Paper "Barisan" Exposes Lee Kuan Yew Clique's Criminal Arms Expansion, War Preparations

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

the malayan paper, "barisan", said in a recent article that under the direction of the u.s. and british imperialists, the lee kuan yew puppet clique has frantically been conducting arms expansion and war preparations in the docile service of the u.s. "new asia policy" and the british "far east policy". this clique is planning to build a puppet armed force under the command of u.s. and british imperialists which will be composed of the three services and will play a "positive role" in such military alliances as the "five-nation joint defence" and the "association of southeast asian nations".

the article said that of late, this puppet clique has sent more and more army, navy and airforce personnel to britain and other countries for military training. at the same time, it has redoubled its efforts to implement its compulsive "national service" plan, pushing batches of youth onto the war chariots of u.s. and british imperialism.

in frenziedly indulging in arms expansion, the lee kuan yew puppet clique aims at coordinating with the schemes of u.s. and british imperialism to stamp out the raging flames of revolution of the peoples in southeast asia, to suppress the surging revolutionary struggle of the people of malaya (including singapore) and to maintain the dark rule of imperialism and its lackeys over malaya.

in conclusion, the article said that the counter-revolutionary scheme of arms expansion and war preparations of the lee kuan yew puppet clique and its u.s. and british masters will surely be smashed by the revolutionary malayan people.

CHINA AND NEPAL

China's Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Leaves Peking to Attend Wedding Ceremony of Nepal's Crown Prince

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, left here today for kathmandu to attend the wedding ceremony of nepal's crown prince on invitation.

after attending the wedding ceremony, kuo mo-jo will pay a friendly visit to nepal with a chinese friendship delegation led by him.

members of the delegation are pei shih-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and hsu heng-tu, deputy to the national people's congress and member of the revolutionary committee of hopei province. they left peking the same day.

seeing them off at the railway station were chou en-lai, premier of the state council, li hsien-nien, vice-premier, and leading members of the departments concerned including lin hai-yun, han nien-lung, liu hsi-yao, hsieh huai-teh, kuo lu, yang chieh and ting hsi-lin.

also present were niranjan bhattarai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy in chinp, and k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Feb. 25, 1970)

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung gave a film reception here yesterday evening at which the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown.

the reception was attended by pakistan minister of education and scientific research mohammed shamsul ul-huque, secretary of the defence ministry ghias uddin ahmed and other high-ranking officials and noted personalities from various circles here.

diplomatic envoys from various countries were also present.

the film was warmly received by pakistan friends. some of them said that they were very happy to see chairman mao tsetung in excellent health. they praised the film as "very fine" and "marvellous".

on the occasion of the chinese spring festival, the chinese embassy here gave a film reception for overseas chinese in pakistan with the same documentary. whenever the brilliant

image of the great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, stormy applause burst forth from the audience. the overseas chinese attending the reception warmly praised the great achievements gained by the people of their motherland under the leadership of chairman mao. they said: "we are proud of the fact that our motherland has become so prosperous and strong after a short span of twenty years."

CHINA AND YEMEN

Chinese Embassy in Southern Yemen Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Aden, Feb. 24, 1970)

the chinese embassy here gave a film reception in honour of the fighters of the people's liberation army from dhofar region yesterday evening at which the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown.

the film was warmly received by the fighters. the fact that chairman mao is in excellent health is the greatest happiness not only for the chinese people but also for all the oppressed people and nations, they said. the existence of a prosperous and mighty socialist china is the great hope for all oppressed people and nations, they added.

whenever they saw the brilliant image of chairman mao on the screen or heard the words "chairman mao" and "the chinese communist party" mentioned by the narrator, the fighters burst into long and warm applause and shouted: "long live comrade mao tsetung exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" some of them even rose from their seats to salute the brilliant image of chairman mao.

after the film show, fighter saeed haalid said with emotion: "i have longed to see chairman mao tsetung. today i saw him on the screen. this is an unforgettable day for me. i am extremely happy and elated to see chairman mao tsetung in excellent health. i sincerely wish him a long, long life exclamation"

ahmed amil, another fighter, said: "when i saw the chinese people on the screen shouting 'long live chairman mao', i was so excited that i almost shouted together with the chinese comrades: 'long live comrade mao tsetung exclamation'" "the revolutionary fighters and people of dhofar ardently love chairman mao tsetung. chairman mao tsetung is the great teacher of all oppressed peoples of the world and he supports the national liberation struggle in our arabian gulf most resolutely," amil added.

saeed ali, a fighter from east dhofar, said: "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman; in making revolution we rely on mao tsetung thought. the chinese people have won all their tremendous achievements under the guidance of the invincible mao tsetung thought. today our revolution in arabian gulf and dhofar region is marching forward along the way pointed out by mao tsetung thought."

he went on: "we have come to understand through our struggle the truth that the road pointed out by comrade mao tsetung is the only correct road along which we will achieve independence

and liberation. that is the road of 'political power grows out of the barrel of a gun.'"

mohammed ali, a fighter from west dhofar, said: "vice-chairman lin piao declared in his report that china firmly supports the palestinian people and the arab people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism. it is known to the whole world that china led by the great leader mao tsetung takes the firmest stand in supporting the just struggle of all oppressed peoples for their liberation. china provides the most powerful backing for the world revolutionary people."

fighter muslam amil said: "after seeing the film, all i want to say is: long live the chinese revolution exclamation long live great socialist china exclamation long live the chinese communist party exclamation long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation"

US

Growing Industrial Hazards in US Monopoly Enterprises

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1970)

the working conditions of american workers deteriorate seriously and industrial hazards take rising toll, all because the u.s. monopoly ruling circles exploite the workers ruthlessly in frenzied pursuit for super-profit.

under the criminal u.s. social system, there is no guarantee at all for the coal miners' safety. an increasing number of miners were killed or injured in mine accidents. when a big explosion took place in a coal mine in west virginia in november, 1968, 78 miners trapped in a pit were buried alive because the capitalists cruelly ordered that the pit entrance be blocked. in 1969, twice as many miners were killed in accidents as in 1968. one out of every 300 men who went down into the west virginia mines lost his life and one out of ten suffered an injury.

jobs with poorer working conditions than those in coal mining are common in the united states. "the washington post", a paper of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class, disclosed that "electrical construction workers have an accidental death rate twice as nigh as coal miners and that tunnel construction workers die from mishaps three times as fast as coal miners." while lumbermen have a death rate four times that of so-called "standard insurance risks" and are "disabled by injuries of the spinal cord, bones and joints at a 'disproportionate rate'".

industrial hazards occur frequently as a result of the profit-seeking capitalists' total disregard for workers' safety. the paper revealed that in 1969, accidents killed at least 55 workers every work day in u.s. monopoly enterprises, in other words, about 14,000 workers were killed by the monopoly capitalists in a year. 8,500 workers were disabled on the job every work day which adds up to 2.2 million in a year.

in face of the growing industrial hazards, even roger egeberg, assistant secretary for health, education and welfare of the nixon administration, had to admit, "maimed and broken bodies ... this is the regular daily fare of hospitals in every part of the country."

to cover up their crime, the reactionary u.s. ruling circles have tried to minimize by every conceivable means the number of the killed and injured in industrial hazards. "the washington post" conceded that "incredibly, the statistics used to dramatize the tragedy are misleadingly low" and that "each year between 200,000 and 400,000 industrial accidents go uncounted by federal and state tallies".

from their own experience, the broad masses of the american people have gradually come to realize that the root cause of their sufferings is the man-eating social system of the united states. only by complete overthrowing the criminal rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class can industrial hazards be really eliminated. the american working class is launching a continuous struggle, dealing one heavy blow after another to the monopoly ruling circles.

New Yorkers Demonstrate Against Fascist Persecution

(NCNA-English Peking Feb. 25, 1970)

several thousand american people held an impressive demonstration in new york city on february 23 strongly protesting against the frenzied fascist persecution of the people by the reactionary u.s. ruling circles, according to reports reaching here.

the demonstrators carrying placards and shouting slogans gathered in the centre of the city and marched six abreast through manhattan's main shopping district. after marching 18 blocks they held a meeting at madison square park. they distributed leaflets to vehemently denounce the reactionary domestic and foreign policies pursued by the u.s. ruling circles. they carried placards denouncing the u.s. ruling circles' intensified suppression of the people.

the demonstrators smashed plate glass windows of some banks and stores of monopoly financial groups along broadway and fought with the police called out to suppress them.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 5, 1970 No. 4609

****
* NATIONAL *
****

FILMS

"Father Buddha" Is Counter-Revolutionary Thug

- Criticism of reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman

by

Liu Lin (刘林) and Ch'en Ch'ang-fang (陈常芳)
of PLA Unit 4512

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1970)

Visiting a Kinsman, a motion picture said to have been produced first in 1956 or 1957 and later filmed again after some revisions were made to the story, is attacked in the following articles for highlighting the suffering brought to the people by war and so expressing "revisionist" anti-war sentiments.--SCMP Ed.

Should a revolutionary war be supported or opposed? The attitude of the proletariat toward this question is radically different from that of all exploiting classes. Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "We Communists oppose all unjust wars that hinder progress but do not oppose progressive, just wars. With regard to the latter category of war, we Communist not only do not oppose it, but actively take part in it." That is the view of the proletariat on war.

On the other hand, the enemies of the proletariat--imperialism, social-imperialism and all exploiting classes--bitterly hate revolutionary wars and rabidly oppose them. Before a revolutionary war broke out they tried to suppress it by all means. After the revolutionary war ended in victory and

the proletarian political power was established, their representatives cursed by various means the revolutionary war, saying that it had brought them "suffering," in an effort to negate the revolutionary war and create public opinion in favor of restoration of capitalism. The reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman is a black specimen of such an effort to slander, vilify and attack the revolutionary war.

Father Buddha, the principal character in the film, is an imaginary representative of the exploiting classes under the cloak of a "poor peasant." Through the vile performance of Father Buddha the authors and producers of the film show the deep hatred for the revolutionary war of the imperialist forces and their running dog the Kuomintang reactionaries, who are already struck down by the Chinese people, and at the same time viciously attack the great proletarian dictatorship.

The reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman was made twice, once before and again after the struggle against the Rightists, and both versions were adapted to the needs of the Rightists in their attack on the Party. The two versions of Visiting a Kinsman peddle the same black goods, i.e., they both try to call on the overthrown reactionary classes, through "condemnation" of the revolutionary war, to rise and overthrow the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism.

The first Visiting a Kinsman told how Father Buddha went to Peking to visit his son who had joined in the revolution for many years, but the revolution made the son forget his origin and he refused to recognize his father. It is an artistic re-creation of the Rightist condemnation of the Communist Party in 1957 for communist "repudiation of six relations."

The second Visiting a Kinsman told how Father Buddha went to look for his third son who had joined the Army several years before, but the revolutionary war had "taken" the life of the son, and so Father Buddha became a lonely old man with "no relative to visit."

Using the "tragic" circumstances of Father Buddha, the film energetically gives publicity to the "suffering" brought to the people by the revolutionary war. The authors and producers of the film specially had Father Buddha carry a whip in his hand on both occasions when he went to see his son, so that he might whip publicly on the screen the vilified communist and revolutionary veteran cadre, i.e., his son who was said to have forgotten his origin, and so gave vent to the deep hatred of the Rightists and demons and monsters for the Communist Party and for the revolutionary war. The authors and producers of the film gnashed their teeth and yelled: "The whip should be wielded ruthlessly so as to give full vent to the grievance." It is a picture of naked counter-revolutionary violence, a concentrated expression of the reactionary nature of the class enemy.

Under the wise leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao in 1956-57, we completed the socialist transformation in respect of the system of ownership of means of production and won a great victory in socialist revolution and construction. However, instigated by the small handful of

renegades, enemy agents and hidden traitors headed by arch renegade Liu Shao ch'i, the Right-wing elements of the bourgeoisie, seizing the opportunity of the rectification movement in our Party, launched a rabid attack against the Party, yelling madly, "Make the Communist Party step down!"

Internationally, it was just after the Soviet revisionist-dominated 20th Congress. The revisionists were rampant, clamoring for "revision" of socialism. The counter-revolutionary rebellion in Hungary directly affected the nerves of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang. We can see clearly from the curses of Father Buddha and his wielding of the whip that he is the alter ego of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i, carrying the profile of the "Hungarian incident in China" which Liu Shao-ch'i dreamed of realizing. Thus it may be seen that Visiting a Kinsman, produced with the direct support of Liu Shao-ch'i, personally planned by Chou Yang, Hsia Yen, T'ien Han and Yang Han-sheng, the "quartet" of literary and art circles, and with the participation of international revisionist and imperialist elements, is entirely a loudspeaker for Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary restoration.

Liu Shao-ch'i cried loudly, "We have had enough of war. Why must there be war?" In response, Father Buddha, filled with "sadness" at the revolutionary war, "gazed ahead" with hostile eyes, his "face gloomy" and his "eyes unmoving." With "bitterness" and a "heavy heart," he loathed the revolutionary war.

Liu Shao-ch'i gathered together renegades, enemy agents, landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists and freely created public opinion in favor of restoration of capitalism. In response, Father Buddha, full of hate for the revolutionary war, cried aloud, "All those still living...should redouble their efforts and work well... We will deal severely with anyone who slackens his effort." With these counter-revolutionary black words he incited the class enemy to oppose the Communist Party with counter-revolutionary violence and overthrow the proletarian dictatorship. It is really utterly reactionary!

To judge by Father Buddha's attitude toward the revolutionary war, he is not a "model who sends his son to the Army" or a "poor peasant of the old revolutionary base" at all, but a thug who agitates for armed overthrow of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The proletariat and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have always regarded the revolutionary war as the greatest festival of their own liberation. They realize that "without this (revolutionary war) it would have been impossible to accomplish a leap forward in social development, overthrow the reactionary ruling classes, and enable the people to seize political power." The proletariat and poor and lower-middle peasants have done just that. Before the revolution they most actively supported and directly joined the armed revolutionary forces led by Chairman Mao, and so formed the main force of the revolutionary war. During the revolution and under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they advanced inexorably, taking the place of their fallen comrades, fought hard and killed the enemy bravely, all for the sake of winning victory in the revolutionary

war. When their kinsfolk fell, they would turn their "grief" into strength and, determined "not to retire from the battlefield before all the wolves were killed," would throw themselves into the revolutionary war with increased fury.

Let us see what Father Buddha did. He loudly cursed the revolutionary war and slandered the dictatorship of the proletariat. That is no image of a poor peasant who has suffered deeply and who hates the old society. He is clearly a scoundrel who sits on the same bench as the landlords and rich peasants.

The great leader Chairman Mao recently pointed out: "People of the whole world, unite to oppose any war of aggression launched by imperialism and social-imperialism, particularly a war of aggression fought with atom bombs! If such a war breaks out, the people of the whole world should wage revolutionary war to wipe out the war of aggression, and they should begin to make preparations for such an eventuality right now!"

We must arm our heads with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly establish the proletarian outlook on war, resolutely follow Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Increase vigilance and defend the motherland" and "Be prepared for war, be prepared for natural disasters, and do everything for the people," firmly establish the idea of being ever ready without slackening, and properly make all preparations for the defense of the socialist motherland, so we may wipe out war of aggression with revolutionary war.

* * *

Revolutionary War Is Very Good

by

PLA fighters Chao Hung-ch'un and Chang Hung-hsin

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1970)

The reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, produced with the support and as a result of planning by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in literary and art circles Chou Yang and company, utterly rebels against the proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship, tries to obliterate the difference between just wars and unjust wars, and freely advertizes the preposterous view, "War is tragedy." It is a completely, utterly reactionary revisionist black film.

Let us see what it is that the authors and producers of the film Visiting a Kinsman tried hard to praise and what it is that they actively attacked. The authors did not describe the joy brought to the people by the victory of the great war of liberation, or sing the praise of the matchless PLA personally founded by our great leader Chairman Mao and directly commanded by Vice Chairman Lin and the meritorious service it had rendered by fighting hard and shedding blood amid the gunfire and smoke of the revolutionary war, defeating the powerful enemies inside and outside the country, and establishing a great People's Republic of China with guns, or picture the boundless loyalty of the proletarian heroes to the communist cause in the revolutionary war and their incomparable, fervent love for the motherland and its people. Instead, taking the reactionary stand of the bourgeoisie and out of their counter-revolutionary class nature, the authors of the film maliciously attacked the great war of liberation that saved the Chinese people and madly propagating the absolute antagonism between the revolutionary war and the happiness of the individual.

Let us see how lavishly Visiting a Kinsman pictures the horrors and cruelty of war. Both Pei-fang and his wife were killed in the war, leaving an orphaned daughter Hsiao Lan. In particular, the authors of the film vigorously attacked the revolutionary war through painstaking description of the episode of the arrival of the hero, T'ien Lao-keng in Peking to see his son, who had already been killed, and the refusal of vice chief of bureau T'ien, who tried to make the father believe that he was his son, to meet him. In Peking, where he had no relatives and was quite alone, T'ien Lao-keng wore a mournful expression and sighed all day. When Lao-keng learned that his third son had been killed, "his eyes were motionless and just stared. His face was gloomy, and he felt very miserable, aggrieved and pained..."

In the film the authors rabidly and constantly attacked the "inhumanity" of the revolutionary war, saying that "war destroys mankind" and "war can only bring suffering to the people." Look how the authors described the

war as a "tragedy of mankind," in which only a lonely, miserable old man was left who had no relative to visit but who insisted on visiting his relative. On this vital question the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman completely reveals its counter-revolutionary aspect and betrays the vicious intention of Liu Shao-ch'i and company.

Here we are reminded of the big poisonous weed The Fate of a Man, produced at about the same time as Visiting a Kinsman by Mikhail Sholokhov, a patriarch of revisionist literature whom the Soviet Union's Khrushchev vigorously praised. In Visiting a Kinsman, war deprived T'ien Lao-keng of his son, his "flesh and blood" and his "happiness." T'ien Lao-keng was full of sadness. His painful eyes, the unusual things that happened to him, and his painful fate were so like the eyes of Sokolov and his unfortunate fate in The Fate of a Man that the two might have come out from the same mold. The sad ending of the film is no different from that of The Fate of a Man. Thus it may be seen clearly that the coming out of Visiting a Kinsman was in sympathy with the big poisonous weed The Fate of a Man. They are a pair of utterly reactionary poisonous melons. They both serve as parrots to the revisionist renegades who condemn revolutionary wars as being "destructive to mankind."

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "Wars in history may be divided into two categories, one just and the other unjust. All progressive wars are just, while all wars that hinder progress are unjust. We communists oppose all unjust wars that hinder progress but do not oppose progressive, just wars. With regard to the latter kind of war, we communists not only will not oppose it, but on the contrary will actively take part in it." This is the Marxist outlook on war.

Why do counter-revolutionary revisionists flagrantly distort and attack the just revolutionary war? Their criminal object is to oppose all revolutionary wars, to try to disarm us in the face of the threat of aggression from imperialism and social-imperialism, and to create counter-revolutionary public opinion in favor of the strangling of the great revolutionary struggle of the world's revolutionary people by US imperialism, social-imperialism and reactionaries of all countries.

"The Golden Monkey wrathfully wields the heavy cudgel, and clears the firmament of dust." Let us wrathfully wield the heavy cudgel of the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung and resolutely, intensively and thoroughly criticize, topple and completely discredit the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, which is extremely revisionist, and its general backstage director Liu Shao-ch'i, so as to turn them into a pile of dog's excreta scorned by mankind!

* * *

The Revisionist Outlook on War Must Be Criticized

by

Ts'ung Chih-kuang (丛治广)
of a certain unit of the Peking Armed Forces

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1970)

Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "In a class society revolution and revolutionary war is inevitable, for without this it will be impossible to accomplish the leap forward of social development, overthrow the reactionary ruling classes, and enable the people to seize political power." The reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, by freely spreading the revisionist doctrine of war is horrible, madly opposing the thought of Mao Tse-tung, and desperately slandering the revolutionary war, is completely a revisionist big poisonous weed.

In the film the third son of T'ien Lao-keng joined the Army to fight the enemy for the cause of the people's liberation and was killed in action. That is a glorious thing. As Chairman Mao has said, "When we think of the people's interests and the suffering of the majority of the people, we shall not have died in vain if we die for the people."

The producers of the film, however, adopting counter-revolutionary means, fabricated the story of an old poor peasant who went to Peking to visit his own son. They described how, bringing with him the repeated exhortations of his fellow villagers and after many twists and turns, he finally arrived in Peking but found that his son would not meet him, and how later he found out that his son had been killed long ago in the war of liberation, and that the "son" who wrote him letters and sent him money was a comrade-in-arms of his son. The film also tells of a villager who joined the Army together with the son of T'ien Lao-keng and who was also killed in the war, leaving an orphaned son with no one to look after him. The film gives the impression that the war left in its wake broken homes and deaths, orphans and lonely old men everywhere, and that war can only bring the people disaster and suffering. In this way the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman puts the revolutionary war and the people's interests in opposite positions and falsely condemns the revolutionary war for having ruined the people's happiness.

Let us ask: What is the purpose of the film in stressing and coloring the "savagery" and "suffering" of war? It may be recalled that Sholokhov, the patriarch of revisionist literature, produced The Fate of a Man in 1956, and so serving as a counter-revolutionary creature echoing rabid attacks on revolutionary wars as something that "destroyed mankind" and "could only bring the people suffering." Was it not at the same time that the authors of the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman began producing it? To meet the counter-revolutionary needs of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and hoisting the banner of opposing all wars, they blurred the demarcation line between revolutionary wars and counter-

revolutionary wars, openly and boldly tried to break the fighting will of the revolutionary people, and publicly opposed Chairman Mao's brilliant thought of people's war.

Like The Fate of a Man, the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, which was revised twice, is an opiate for drugging the revolutionary people, a magic hoop for restricting the people's revolution, and a statement of humiliating surrender to imperialism.

Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "The whole world can be reformed only with the barrel of a gun." It is because the Chinese people, led by the great leader Chairman Mao, took up the revolutionary gun, fought and killed the enemy bravely, defeated the extremely evil and savage Japanese aggressor, wiped out 8,000,000 of Chiang's bandit army, and drove away the American wolves who were armed to the teeth that the long suffering Chinese nation could win freedom and liberation and the magnificent new China could stand proudly in the East. Without the revolutionary war that destroyed the reactionaries and the counter-revolutionary war, the proletariat and the broad masses of working people would not have won their political power, their position, and their happiness today. A price has to be paid for revolution, but it is only with revolutionary war that we can destroy counter-revolutionary war and win true peace. By slandering the revolutionary war, the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman has taken a stand that is completely opposed to that of the 700 million Chinese people, a stand on the side of imperialism, modern revisionism and reactionaries of all countries.

"The four seas are rising, clouds and waters raging,
The five continents are rocking, wind and thunder
roaring."

Under the excellent situation of the great victory won by the great proletarian cultural revolution, we must firmly hold the gun, increase our revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold, and make ample preparations spiritually and materially for war against aggression. If imperialism, revisionism, and the reactionaries dare to invade our territory, we will resolutely carry out the great leader Chairman Mao's combat orders, fight side by side with the people of the whole world, and utterly bury these harmful insects in the immense sea of people's revolutionary war!

* * *

To Hit Poor Peasants Is To Hit Revolution

by

poor peasant commune members Li Shih-ch'in and
Wang Shu-ch'in

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1970)

After seeing the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, we are so angered that our lungs seem to burst! In this film the producers adopted the most ignoble and filthy counter-revolutionary means in carrying out the most vicious distortion, vilification and slander against us poor and lower-middle peasants, and so rabidly attacked the Communist Party and socialism. They are most vicious and utterly reactionary!

Our great leader Chairman Mao clearly and positively pointed out more than forty years ago: "The principal force that has been fighting hard consistently in rural areas is the poor peasants." During the period of the democratic revolution the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants led by Chairman Mao were the main force of the revolution. After the nationwide liberation they were the path-beaters of the socialist revolution and proud heroes in the building of socialist new villages.

We the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have tasted the full cup of bitterness of class exploitation and class oppression and have suffered enough of the bourgeois dictatorship in the old society. We are nearest to the great leader Chairman Mao and most faithful to his proletarian revolutionary line. It is our life-long wish to follow Chairman Mao in making revolution and firmly and unwaveringly walk the bright, broad road pointed out by him.

However, the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman, produced under the active sponsorship of counter-revolutionary revisionists Chou Yang, Hsia Yen, Ch'en Huang-mei and company, has done everything possible to misrepresent, vilify and slander us poor and lower-middle peasants, so that we are made to look like a sorry rabble. The bald old man (Lao Ch'ien T'ou) is solely concerned with "making money" and "gaining position" and always speaks of "good luck or bad luck." Even his surname "Ch'ien" means money. An old poor peasant who looks after the collectively owned domestic animals of the agricultural cooperative in the film is portrayed as a yesman and made to look like a foolish, comic figure. He is not even given a proper name, but is called "Old Potato." Fat Woman and Bespectacled Woman, who took an active part in support-the-army and support-the-front work back in the days of the war of resistance against Japan and the war of liberation, are portrayed in the film as gossips and termagants.

In short, the dauntless revolutionary spirit of us poor and lower-middle peasants, our high degree of proletarian consciousness, our soaring enthusiasm for building socialism and our heroic will to change Nature is completely absent in the film. What we can see here are lovers of feudalism

obsessed with the desire for gain and stupid, ignorant "rustics" and the rabble. This is the greatest insult to us poor and lower-middle peasants and to the working people of our country. We will certainly have nothing of that.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Without poor peasants, there will be no revolution. To negate them is to negate revolution. To hit them is to hit revolution." By doing everything they could in the reactionary film Visiting a Kinsman to blacken the face of us poor and lower-middle peasants and ridicule us, and so rabidly attacking the Communist Party and vilifying socialism, counter-revolutionary revisionists Chou Yang, Hsia Yen and their gang have exposed the counter-revolutionary, malignant aspect of the small handful of class enemies.

We the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have tasted the full cup of bitterness in the old society. We know profoundly that Chairman Mao is the great savior of us poor and lower-middle peasants and our closest relative, and that it is all light and happiness to follow Chairman Mao.

The criminal object of the producers of the film and their gang in rabidly attacking and vilifying us poor and lower-middle peasants and slandering the socialist system in such a way is to hit the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolution and bring about "peaceful evolution," so as to let their boss, arch-renegade Liu Shao-ch'i, usurp the Party and the State and restore capitalism, and to push us poor and lower-middle peasants again into the abyss of suffering and make us suffer all over again.

We poor and lower-middle peasants will have none of that! We must firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget class struggle," hold still higher the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation intensively and everlastingly, launch a still more furious attack against the class enemy, deeply and thoroughly criticize Chou Yang and his "quartet" and the big poisonous weed Visiting a Kinsman produced under their active sponsorship and planning, topple it and bring it into disrepute, and carry through to the end the great political revolution of the Communist Party against the Kuomintang and all exploiting classes!

* * *

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE LEAGUE

Conspiracy of US-Japanese Reactionaries Will Never Come to Pass

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1970)

following is an article written by chao yi-chun of a certain unit of the chinese people's liberation army under the title "the conspiracy of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries will never come to pass":

in order to annex our sacred territory of taiwan province, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries have jointly rigged up a so-called "taiwan independence league" recently with its "headquarters" in new york. the chinese people will never tolerate such frenzied provocation from the u.s.-japanese reactionaries exclamation

to occupy our sacred territory of taiwan province is a big conspiracy long conceived by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

in order to perpetuate its occupation of china's taiwan province, u.s. imperialism has racked its brains and committed every evil. the tremendous victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution in the past few years has made u.s. imperialism tremble with greater fear. in the face of the daily growing strength and international prestige of china, u.s. imperialism is more and more convinced that its running dog, chiang kai-shek the political corpse, has become utterly worthless. u.s. imperialism has long intended to kick aside the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and put the japanese reactionaries in its place in taiwan. the so-called "taiwan independence league" rigged up recently by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries in collusion is a big exposure of their scheme to annex china's sacred territory of taiwan province.

the japanese reactionaries who have been vigorously reviving militarism have long been harbouring the design of carrying out aggression and expansion abroad with u.s. imperialist backing so as to rebuild its sphere of influence in asia and renew its fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". this is why the japanese reactionaries have persistently maintained a hostile stand toward the chinese people and directed their spearhead of aggression at china's taiwan province. in order to realize its wolfish design of occupying china's taiwan province once again, the japanese reactionaries have tried in a thousand and one ways to sever from china its province of taiwan and even clamoured that they will prevent with armed force the chinese people from liberating taiwan. apart from stepping up their schemes of creating "two chinas" and a so-called "independent taiwan" in coordination with u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries have carried out frantic expansion and infiltration into taiwan in an attempt to realize their rapacious design of occupying china's sacred territory of taiwan province once again. for years, taiwan has been flooded with japanese goods which monopolize taiwan's market to a considerable extent. according to statistics, japan amassed a huge surplus of 760 million u.s. dollars in its trade with taiwan in the five and a half years from 1964, when eisaku sato took power, to the first half of last year. japan has long surpassed the united states and occupied the first place in trade with taiwan. the japanese reactionaries' economic expansion into taiwan has made the chiang kai-shek bandit gang more and more dependent on japan. they are trying not only to control the chiang bandit gang economically

but also to make it dance at their dictate politically.

the great leader chairman mao teaches us: "the days of imperialism are numbered. the imperialists have committed every evil and the oppressed people of the world will never forgive them." we sternly warn the u.s.-japanese reactionaries: you have completely miscalculated. taiwan is china's sacred territory and the chinese people will definitely liberate it exclamation no matter how painstakingly you try, your aggressive designs of annexing our sacred territory of taiwan province will never come to pass. armed with mao tsetung thought, the 700 million chinese people are not to be bullied exclamation if you are bent on going ahead along your old track, the ignominious end of hideki tojo will be waiting for you exclamation

ECONOMIC THEORY

Shanghai Workers Criticize Counter-Revolutionary Sun Yeh-Fang's Revisionist Economic Fallacy

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 26, 1970)

workers and revolutionary cadres at the shanghai machine tools plant have held a meeting to criticize the revisionist economic theory of the counter-revolutionary sun yeh-fang.

in august 1961, this counter-revolutionary, in the name of the director of the institute of economics of the chinese academy of sciences, showed up at the shanghai machine tools plant. after staying more than a month, he fabricated an investigation report "concerning business accounting in enterprises", in which he advocated "putting profits in command".

in criticizing this sinister report, the workers made the following points. our great leader chairman mao has always put proletarian politics in the first place in his guidance on building socialism, using politics to command economics, grasping revolution and promoting production. the purpose of the counter-revolutionary sun yeh-fang in trumpeting "putting profits in command" was to oppose proletarian politics as the commander, to put bourgeois politics in command and to finally carry out his criminal aim of sabotaging the socialist economy and restoring capitalism.

following are the main points of the workers' criticism:

repudiate "putting profits in command", keep enterprises to socialist orientation

the first speaker was veteran worker chang ah-chu, an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. he said: "the fundamental difference between socialist enterprises and capitalist enterprises is whether things are done for the revolution or for profits. our great leader chairman mao teaches: 'develop the economy and ensure supplies' and 'be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people'. our socialist enterprises should give first place to the needs of the state and people, to supporting the socialist construction of our motherland and the world revolution. but sun yeh-

fang clamoured 'encouraging an enterprise to fight for more profit means encouraging it to fight for better management and higher output'. this openly ran counter to chairman mao's teachings. according to sun yeh-fang's fallacy, all the dirty tricks of the capitalists in the old society such as speculation and cheating could be used again for profit-seeking. this would certainly drive socialist enterprises up the blind alley of capitalism."

revolutionary cadre mao ke-chiang said: "sun yeh-fang's criminal attempt was to change the orientation of socialist enterprises. in 1963, influenced by sun yeh-fang's talk about 'restoring the credit of socialist profit targets'; the handful of capitalist roaders in our plant used tens of thousands of yuan to instal new equipment to produce razor blades because they were profitable. they even kept their technique secret from razor blade plants, competiting with them. in addition, these capitalist roaders, in defiance of state plans, produced such 'profitable' goods as kitchen stoves, fire-tongs and locks.

"we all know that in 1963, the imperialists, revisionists and all reaction, colluding with one another politically and militarily, frantically carried out anti-china activities. they tightened their economic blockade against us, in the hope that the chinese people would always trail behind them at a snail's pace. the class struggle at home and abroad urged us, through hard struggle and self-reliance, to aim at working faster and better to turn out all kinds of machine tools and other products up to or surpassing world standards. but at that crucial moment, the capitalist roaders of our plant wanted us to think only of profits and not politics, to worry about making money not revolution. wasn't this deliberate opposition to chairman mao's great strategic principle 'be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people'? weren't they deliberately undermining the socialist national economic plan? all this was in line with the anti-china counter-current started by imperialism, revisionism and all reaction, in their attempt to strangle us economically."

sun wei-chieh of the no. 4 workshop pointed out: "in advocating 'putting profits in command', sun yeh-fang was advocating bourgeois liberalism. sun yeh-fang alleged that 'state plans bind the enterprises hand and foot and restrict their initiative'. this was an out-and-out counter-revolutionary fallacy exclamation without the socialist national economic plan, how can one talk about developing industrial and agricultural production, about consolidating the socialist economic base, about the strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat? sun yeh-fang yelled that the enterprises must be set free 'hand and foot' to being into play their 'initiative'. his real purpose was to eliminate the party's leadership of socialist enterprises, and make them to serve the renegade liu shao-chi's criminal attempt to restore capitalism. we workers hate sun yeh-fang's trash about 'putting profits in command' exclamation"

repudiate "putting profits in command", vigorously revolutionize people's thinking

"'putting profits in command' means putting bourgeois politics in command", said veteran worker chang ah-chu. he added, "chairman mao teaches: 'political work is the life-blood of all economic work.' placing the proletarian politics in command means putting 'public interest' first. it means the revolutionization of people's thinking. but, the fallacy of 'putting profits in command' preached by

sun yeh-fang put 'self-interest' above all so as to lead the workers and staff of enterprises into becoming profit-seeking bourgeois individualists. sun yeh-fang talked such nonsense as: 'in order to encourage well-managed enterprises, it is desirable to give a certain portion of the profits above the social average to the enterprises concerned as a premium,' and that 'material incentives' should not be regarded as totally wrong. what sun yeh-fang intended was a two-fold counter-revolutionary aim -- misleading the workers into 'peaceful evolution' and diverting socialist enterprises from their correct orientation."

a worker of the no. 4 workshop, chao pao-fu, agreed with the remarks of chang ah-chu. he said: "during the great proletarian cultural revolution, with the help of the comrades from the chinese people's liberation army, all of us in this plant study chairman mao's works. every day we study the three constantly read articles by chairman mao -- "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". armed with mao tsetung thought, both our thinking and the plant have undergone fundamental changes. it is a truth that mao tsetung thought can command everything, push everything forward and transform it. our workshop was assigned to a quite heavy production task last year. the quota for the fourth quarter was double that for the corresponding period of the previous year. if we did as sun yeh-fang and company preached, and resorted to "material incentives", we would have been unable to fulfil the production quota, even though big premiums were given. however, we took the three constantly read articles by chairman mao as the criterion for our actions and took as our example the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death that many heroes of the proletariat have displayed. we sharply criticized and repudiated 'material incentives' and other revisionist rubbish spread by liu shao-chi. we raced against time. instead of two workers or three operating a large planer, one worker looked after two planers. we fulfilled our annual production quota 32 days ahead of schedule."

tan yuan, a worker who had just been demobilized from the p.l.a., shouted "down with sun yeh-fang exclamation" and "repudiate the fallacy of 'putting profits in command' exclamation" he declared: "veteran worker chang ah-chu was in bad health. he had four operations and the doctors told him to rest. but he refused and continue to work day and night for the revolution. he has produced technically advanced new products. he has rightly said that 'we workers will work all our lives to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for our socialist motherland.' what a proud and powerful remark exclamation faced by the proletariat armed with mao tsetung thought, the attempts of the counter-revolutionaries to corrupt the workers with such rubbish as 'premiums' will be exposed as day-dreams."

repudiate "putting profits in command", place the proletarian politics to the fore

more and more workers spoke at the meeting and the criticism and repudiation became more and more vehement. all the speakers pointed out that the fallacy of "putting profits in command" preached by sun yeh-fang aimed at leading socialist enterprises onto the road of revisionism. his schemes should be fully exposed and his sinister fallacies thoroughly criticized and repudiated, they said.

at the end of the meeting, yang mei-ju, standing committee member of the plant's revolutionary committee said in summation: "our great leader chairman mao teaches us 'politics is the commander, the soul in everything.' putting proletarian politics in command of everything means putting mao tsetung thought in command of everything. mao tsetung thought is the locomotive for advancing socialist revolution and socialist construction. at the end of last year our production tasks were urgent and tense. but since we put proletarian politics to the fore and the workers had soaring revolutionary enthusiasm, we made great achievements. the fruitful results in both revolution and production are telling blows to the fallacious theory 'putting profits in command' peddled by sun yeh-fang and company. we will hold still higher the great banner of revolutionary mass criticism and continue eradicating the sinister influence of 'putting profits in command' which sun yeh-fang spread in our plant and ensure that the shanghai machine tools plant advances along chairman mao's line for running socialist enterprises."

INDUSTRY

Small Shanghai Factory Perseveres in Self-Reliance and Contributes to Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 26, 1970)

guided by mao tsetung thought and persevering in self-reliance and frugality, the hard-working revolutionary workers of the shanghai no. 4 wire and cable factory have turned their small handicraft workshop into a modern, mechanised factory. only able to produce non-insulated copper wire and ordinary cables previously, it is now producing high quality steel wire, alloy wire and many kinds of cables.

fully conscious that they are working for the sake of revolution, the factory's workers have increased the output and varieties of their products ten fold over the past ten years, cut down production costs year by year and raised quality to first class state standards, thus rendering support to socialist construction in many parts of the country. it has become an advanced unit, known as a small factory capable of doing big jobs.

the factory came into existence in 1956 by annexing a number of household handicraft workshops during the high tide of transforming private enterprises into joint state-private enterprises. its only equipment at the time was a hand-operated drilling machine, a 1-horsepower electric motor and two half-horsepower electric motors, plus several pliers. despite the dearth of equipment, the workers who had become the masters of the factory were in high spirits and full of vigour.

with the speedy development of economic construction during the great leap forward of 1958, the need for wire and cable increased sharply. although the workers volunteered to work overtime, output still could not meet state needs. some veteran workers suggested "we should improve our skill while working hard and change from operating by hand to mechanization."

however, some people did not have enough confidence in mechanizing by their own efforts. they thought that conditions were lacking. but many veteran workers saw it differently. they said: "chairman mao teaches us that our policy should be based on self-reliance. if conditions are lacking, we can create them. we must use our own hands to put an end to backward manual operations." when an unreformed bourgeois element heard that the workers wanted to make machines, he sneered: "foreign countries have machines which make copper wire. i have never seen such a machine in china." the workers angrily refuted him: "if foreign countries have them, why can't we? we're armed with mao tsetung thought and we can perform miracles."

the workers pooled their wisdom during the mechanization campaign. one of them got his idea from the movement of a wire-drawing device and boldly designed a machine to replace operation by hand in this process. the workers used a file in the absence of a planing machine, a heating process and hand drilling where there was no drilling machine, and a bicycle chain where they didn't have an automatic conveyor belt. in this way they made a machine that mechanized a process formerly done by hand. this was followed by some 30 big and small automatic devices designed and made by the workers for wire winding and braiding. efficiency rose seven times.

a high vacuum annealing furnace was needed to improve the quality of the wire. pooling their wisdom, the workers made a machine that fitted in with production in their own factory. to experiment on an air-tight sealing process, they got a big gasoline drum and used a bicycle pump for the purpose. after a month of experimentation, they made a small and efficient low cost annealing furnace which turns out high quality copper wire.

by relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and going ahead with high enthusiasm in socialist revolution and socialist construction, the workers started from scratch and made all the machines necessary to change the once backward process into a completely mechanized process.

the revolutionary workers of the no. 4 wire and cable factory spare no effort to support national construction and do all they can to fulfil their tasks in the best possible way.

in order to develop steel making by an electric furnace process, there was an urgent need at one time for the state to increase the production of electric furnace cables. the department in charge gave the no. 4 wire and cable factory the assignment. the workers deemed it an honour to be able to contribute to the development of the iron and steel industry. some 1,000 strands of copper wire have to be twisted together to make one electric furnace cable which is as thick as a wrist. every metre of the cable weighs five kilogrammes. in making the cable, some workers often sprained their backs or bruised their hands because of their strenuous efforts. ignoring this, they said: "a few small injuries don't matter if it's for the sake of the revolution."

they were only able to produce 30 metres in the first two days. but after constant improvements they were able to turn out 250 metres daily and the quality of the cable kept getting better and better and was up to state standards.

to develop products up to advanced modern standards, one instrument and meter factory had to have a special kind

of erection lead wire. when the no. 4 wire and cable factory heard this the workers asked the department in charge to give it the job. to produce this wire requires miniature wire drawing, tin plating, wire twisting and wire braiding machines. since they had none of these, they devised their own methods to make the wire. after repeated experiments and improvements they turned out a very good quality erection lead wire.

the workers volunteered to accept the tasks of making many products which originally were not manufactured by the wire and cable factory because these were required by the country's construction.

to scale the heights of advanced world bridge-building technique, a bridge-buildng research institute under the ministry of railways wanted a kind of steel wire elastic housing for moulding. when they learnt that this was an important political task of winning honour for the socialist motherland, the workers made up their minds to do their utmost to manufacture it. although they had neither data nor equipment, they trial-produced it on a braiding machine. it is now in serial production and quality is up to advanced standards. this has solved a key problem in the bridge-building industry.

by boldly accepting heavy tasks for the revolution, the workers have turned out a host of products in over 200 varieties and specifications, whereas in the past there were only a dozen. these help in the development of production in factories which make meters and instruments, tele-communications equipment and chemical and metallurgical products throughout the country.

COMMUNE INDUSTRY

Commune-Run Industry Develops in East China Province

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 27, 1970)

under the leadership of local revolutionary committees at all levels and using local raw materials, rural people's communes on the outskirts of pinghsiang city in kiangsi province, east china, have rapidly developed industry through reliance on the commune's collective strength. an industrial network serving local farm production which has been a great spur to agricultural development has been primarily established. this is a result of their having followed chairman mao's teachings "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization" and "when conditions permit, they (peasants in the communes) should collectively run some small factories". last year's per hectare grain yield amounted to 7 tons and grain output was 14.6 per cent higher than 1968.

there has been a fierce struggle between the two lines in the development of commune-run industry in pinghsiang.

while pinghsiang is an industrial and mining area that produces coal and iron, agriculture still accounts for a considerable part of local production with more than eighty per cent of the population engaged in farming. during the great leap forward of 1958, a high tide in establishing industry was brought on by the local rural people's communes. but

a handful of capitalist roaders on the former city party committee of pinghsiang, carrying out the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, set industry against agriculture and held back industrial and agricultural development there for some time. in 1961, the capitalist roaders peddled liu shao-chi's trash "we must fall back as far as necessary both in industry and in agriculture" on a wide scale and caused heavy losses to the socialist economy. many industrial enterprises set up by the rural communes during the great leap forward of 1958 were closed down and only a few remained.

under the leadership of the revolutionary committees during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants studied chairman mao's great teachings "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". they thoroughly criticized the towering crimes of disbanding commune-run factories committed by liu shao-chi and his agents. this helped the workers and peasants profoundly recognize the fact that developing commune-run small industry to serve agriculture by self-reliance is a major undertaking in sticking to the socialist road.

a movement to run factories and workshops by communes and production brigades in a big way was undertaken in many communes. the hsiangtung commune's farm machinery plant which had been closed down by the capitalist-roaders, began to operate again. thanks to the mass movement for technical innovations, revolutionary workers turned out 12 machines on their own for forging, foundry, metal-work and motor repair workshops in ten months.

up to now, 174 factories have been put into operation by 22 people's communes, and 428 factories and workshops by production brigades in pinghsiang. they include farm machinery and farm implements factories, small cement works, small insecticides plants, lime kilns and small coal pits. these enterprises turn out 98 major products, including coal, cement, motors, pumps, water turbines, threshers and transformers.

the principle of self-reliance has been always adhered to in developing commune-run industry. this has led to smaller investments and quicker results. industry has been built up with simple and indigenous methods, production capacity and varieties being gradually expanded.

the difficulties faced in running factories in a self-reliant way are the shortage of funds, buildings, equipment and technical personnel. how are these problems to be solved? the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we'll not bother our state." they got funds by doing side-line production and using some of their public accumulation funds. they turned old temples and spare commune and brigade houses into workshops, and even ran workshops in the open air. they made the necessary equipment themselves with simple tools in the way known as "ants nibbling at a bone".

now all 26 commune-run farm machinery plants in pinghsiang have equipped themselves with lathes and drilling and planing machines, and attained semi-mechanization or mechanization. there are all together more than 1,000 machines designed and made by commune-run plants on their own by simple, indigenous methods. veteran workers have eagerly helped new hands, become part of the technical force by learning at the bench. they overcame technical problems with the collective wisdom, and sent people to learn from other plants or invited people from other plants to teach in theirs. as a result, a technical force has come into being.

of the 18,000 workers of the commune-run factories, more than 7,000 work at both industry and agriculture, doing farm work during busy farming seasons and working in factories during slack seasons.

in the main, the commune-run industries rely on local resources for raw materials. the communes rely mainly on locally produced iron and steel, scrap metal which they buy from state-run industrial enterprises or purchase through the supply and marketing co-operatives to make farm machines and implements.

these rural industries run by the communes kept to the line of serving agricultural production, and this helps increase farm production. many commune-run factories can make and repair rice threshers and mills, water turbines, motors, pumps and other farm machinery. the processing of grain and sideline produce and hoisting of water are mechanized or semi-mechanized. this has saved rural labour power and created conditions for raising agricultural production.

the tashih commune's farm machinery plant has an added farm implement manufacturing and repair service for the poor and lower-middle peasants. its business ranges from hoes, sickles to iron bolts for carts. the poor and lower-middle peasants say: "the farm machinery plant understands our needs well. it makes whatever we ask for."

the mashan commune needed 2,000 tons of cement when it undertook to build a dam last year. the pinghsiang city cement plant could only supply half the amount. the commune started its own cement plant and produced enough cement for the project in autumn and winter.

the commune-run industries accumulate large amount of funds for the collective and the state and strengthen the socialist economic base. the total value of output of commune-run industries accounted for more than half of the total industrial output value of the city in 1969.

EXEMPLARY CADRE

Good Commune Revolutionary Committee Chairman

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Feb. 27, 1970)

lo ming is a good cadre loved and supported by the poor and lower-middle peasants of an old revolutionary base in the chingkang mountain area in kiangsi province, east china.

he is chairman of the tanchien commune revolutionary committee in wanan county. he works whole-heartedly for the revolution and the people, and is boundlessly loyal to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. he is steadfast in leading the poor and lower-middle peasants along the socialist road in the sharp struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. the poor and lower-middle peasants praise him as a willing ox for the revolution.

the tanchien commune is deep in the mountain area and used to be poor because there was drought in nine years out of ten. often seeds were sown with no crop to gather. the communist party appointed lo ming the commune's party committee secretary in 1963, the year the place was hit by the worst

drought in history and not a single grain of any crop could be reaped from large tracts of its farmland.

lo ming was born in a poor peasant family which had suffered untold misery under feudal exploitation and hated the landlords bitterly. lo ming became a cow-herd for the landlord at the age of twelve. the landlord beat him and abused him. the party and chairman mao saved him from misery. he used to say: "i owe everything to the party, i'll always be loyal to chairman mao exclamation"

after he accepted the assignment from the party, lo ming time and again studied chairman mao's teaching: "what is work? work is struggle. there are difficulties and problems in those places for us to overcome and solve. we go there to work and struggle to overcome these difficulties." this filled him with inexhaustible strength.

as soon as lo ming arrived at the tanchien people's commune, he visited the poor and lower-middle peasants. they told him: "tanchien is poor because it has a mountain without trees, and a dried-up river. it suffers from waterlogging in the spring and drought in summer and autumn. its harvests are bad nine years out of ten."

lo ming called a meeting of the cadres and communist party members in the wangkeng production brigade which suffered most from drought. he organized them to study the brilliant three constantly read articles by chairman mao and to learn from the tachai people's outstanding deeds of fighting against nature. he said: "we communists are set on changing the world. if tanchien does not change its appearance i'll not rest in my grave."

carrying chairman mao's works, lo ming led the cadres in surveying every hilltop, gully and field ridge of the commune to determine the natural conditions and find water sources.

tanchien's magnificent plan for transforming nature and its farmland was mapped out. but every step forward involved a struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

in the winter of 1964 lo ming led the people in an all-out effort to transform nature. at that time a handful of the unreformed landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists spread rumours to weaken the fighting will of the commune members.

lo ming led the peasants in repeatedly studying chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle". he mobilized the masses fully and they ferreted out a handful of class enemies. this greatly heightened the fighting will of the poor and lower-middle peasants and crushed the enemy's arrogance.

the class struggle in society is reflected in the party. in the winter of 1965 when tanchien's efforts to transform nature and its farmland went full steam ahead, a capitalist roader in the former wanan county party committee did all he could to hinder them, accusing the poor and lower-middle peasants of having "become dizzy". lo ming said with firm determination: "the road we take is chairman mao's road: 'in agriculture, learn from tachai'. we are building socialism. nothing is wrong with this exclamation" seeing that his attempts had failed, that capitalist roader forbade the allocation of either the materials or equipment needed by the tanchien commune in fighting against the elements.

lo ming organized the cadres and peasants to study again and again chairman mao's teaching "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." he said: "we have hands as the tachai people do. as they have performed miracles through self-reliance, so we'll transform nature in the same manner."

in this way they relied on their shoulders and hands to battle nature. as they had no seedlings lo ming led the peasants in gathering seeds and nursing the seedlings. as they had no steel bars or cement lo ming led the peasants in quarrying stones on the hills. as they had no detonating caps or explosives lo ming mobilized the peasants in producing indigenous nitre.

the great proletarian cultural revolution launched by chairman mao swept the commune in 1966, when a handful of class enemies there who refused to take their defeat lying down put up a desperate struggle.

the class enemies tried to destroy the reinforced river dyke and incite people to chop down trees belonging to the collective. but lo ming led the revolutionary masses in thwarting them. because the people had great faith in him, they elected him chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, which was established in march 1968.

after that lo ming studied harder so as to apply chairman mao's works in a living way, and to arm himself with chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. he paid close attention to the new trends in class struggle and fought day and night to strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. he often went to the homes of the poor and lower-middle peasants for heart-to-heart talks with them concerning different manifestations of class struggle. after careful investigation, they succeeded in ferreting out a few class enemies who had dug themselves in well.

leading a miserable life in the old society, lo ming suffered from seven ailments, including a fractured vertebra, arthritis, nephritis and inflammation of the stomach. but he vowed: "so long as my heart beats, i'll fight for the revolution to my last moment."

lo ming's stomach trouble grew worse in the winter of 1965, at a time when the commune was busy building a reservoir. the leadership decided to send him to hospital. but instead of going, he set out for the reservoir and worked with the poor and lower-middle peasants there. one time he lost consciousness while carrying a load of earth. after being carried to hospital, he was back at the work site the next day, digging away enthusiastically.

one evening in june 1968, a rainstorm struck, and mountain torrents rushed down, breaching the dam of a reservoir. braving the rain, lo ming raced to the reservoir. his ailing spine, legs and stomach hurt from all this exertion, and every step forward called for great efforts. he recited to himself chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." with amazing will, he rushed up to the reservoir just as the water rose to almost one foot below the top of the dam, where big lumps of earth were collapsing. the situation was critical.

when lo ming recalled chairman mao's teaching "to die for the people is weightier than mount tai", he was firmly determined that he must fill the gap with his body to protect the people's lives and property even if it meant sacrificing his own life. he immediately ran towards the gap. encouraged by his revolutionary spirit of self-sacrifice, many commune members and cadres followed suit and finally succeeded in sealing the gap and consolidating the dam.

this is how lo ming took the lead in overcoming difficulties and doing dangerous work. under his leadership, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other members of the tanchien commune made tremendous successes in conquering the difficult natural conditions and improving the farmland. they have transformed their barren ravine into a new thriving socialist mountainous area.

lo ming takes chairman mao's three constantly read articles as his maxims for continuing the revolution. he always bears in mind chairman mao's teachings on serving the people whole-heartedly and often says: "only when one is concerned with the masses, can he be concerned with the revolution."

when he learned that the roof of the latrine of an elderly childless peasant was leaking, he gathered several basketfuls of thatch in the mountain and helped fix the roof.

an autumn storm suddenly came up one mid-night. "are some of the commune members' houses leaking?", he asked himself. he immediately got out of bed. carrying a shovel, he braved the storm and went to every household of the tientou production team. he dredged all the ditches around the houses. next morning the commune members saw that lo ming's clothes were soaked in muddy water. this sight moved them deeply.

in this way, lo ming spent many stormy nights, going from one household to another, looking after the welfare of the commune members.

members of the tanchien people's commune had high praise for lo ming, saying "he never stops thinking about the revolution and the masses. he worries about everything that concerns us. he is really a man who is close to our hearts exclamation"

MECHANIZATION OF FARMING

South China Production Brigade Mechanizes Farming of Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Nanning, Feb. 26, 1970)

a production brigade in wuming county of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, has mechanized or semi-mechanized farm work over the past four years by its own efforts.

the pingying brigade of chuang people now has more than 1,500 pieces of farming and transportation equipment including pumps, tractors, electric or hand rice transplanters, cultivators, fertilizing appliances, electric threshers and

rice grinding machines. it has mechanized or semi-mechanized most of the ploughing, sowing and planting, irrigating, harvesting, processing and transporting. this has helped develop agricultural production rapidly. the brigade's grain output in 1969 was 1,450 tons as against 950 tons in 1965 before it started mechanization.

per capita surplus grain provided to the state last year averaged around 500 kilogrammes. every household and production team in the brigade has grain reserves.

manpower saved by the use of machinery has been reorganized into special teams doing mining and afforestation, to diversify the economy.

to expand the collective economy, the brigade has in the past few years reclaimed 40 hectares of barren slopes and wasteland and planted 12,000 tangerine trees and 9,500 banana plants, and 33 hectares of forest.

the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we owe all our present happiness to our great leader chairman mao."

the achievements of the brigade show in miniature how china's rural areas, in line with chairman mao's great teaching that "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization", are relying on their own efforts on the basis of agricultural cooperation and people's communes to mechanize farming.

the brigade consists of some 300 households. under reactionary kuomintang rule before liberation, the poor and lower-middle peasants were cruelly exploited and oppressed by landlords and rich peasants. many had to sell their children, flee their homes and go begging. thanks to chairman mao's leadership they were delivered from the abyss of suffering. after liberation they took the socialist road pointed out by chairman mao. as a result, agricultural production increased year by year.

in their efforts to end poverty, they focussed great efforts on mechanizing farm work, in accordance with the teaching of chairman mao that "the social and economic physiognomy of china will not undergo a complete change until the socialist transformation of the social and economic system is accomplished and until, in the technical field, machinery is used, wherever possible, in every branch of production and in every place."

some people held that mechanization meant relying on state aid. the brigade party branch committee considered that this was not in conformity with chairman mao's teachings. during the cultural revolution, it organized the cadres and members of the brigade to study carefully chairman mao's teaching "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." they thoroughly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies such as "big machines should be dealt with by the state, the small ones should be given by the state as grants", peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. the poor and lower-middle peasants declared: "we will not simply rely on the state and ask for machinery. we are determined to make full use of our collective strength and take the road of self-reliance."

the peasants relied on the large-scale and higher degree of public ownership of the people's commune, which is its superiority. they organized more than 30 carpenters and blacksmiths and

began to improve their farm tools. they made a large number of new-type farm implements such as new walking ploughs, cultivators, hand-operated harvesters, and rice transplanters.

guided by chairman mao's teaching "learn warfare from warfare", they trained over 350 technicians by the method of the old hands helping the new, and of learning from and helping one another. they also set up a farm machinery repair workshop. they worked hard to improve farming implements.

the public accumulation fund increased on the basis of increased income of the peasants. starting from small machines, they later bought tractors and other large farm machines as the public fund grew. in the past few years, the ten production teams of the brigade have invested a total of 80,000 yuan in farm mechanization. the investments came entirely from public accumulation funds that grew as a result of their hard work and the development of collective production.

a struggle between the two lines took place in the course of mechanization.

before the cultural revolution, local agents of liu shao-chi tried to sabotage the testing of a new type of wooden rice transplanter. they slandered the mass technical innovations movement as "a mess" and "a waste of manpower and money". they ordered the test cancelled. this enraged the masses. two rice transplanter operators declared firmly: "it is necessary to struggle hard in making revolution." with them taking the lead, 18 women operators went round to demonstrate and popularize the new implement. the transplanters were soon widely used in the brigade. the peasant women, who did most of the transplanting, were overjoyed that they would no longer have to stoop in doing this job.

in 1961 when the national economy had temporary difficulties, liu shao-chi and his local agents openly tried to destroy the collective economy and mechanization. tang jung-chi, now chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee, was furious. he said: "it is very clear that they are trying to drive us poor and lower-middle peasants onto the road leading to our doom exclamation" he aroused the masses to oppose their schemes and exposed and repudiated two rich peasants who viciously attacked the people's commune and clamoured for individual farming. the collective economy was strengthened and the mechanization of farm work went forward.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, a handful of class enemies tried once more to sabotage mechanization. they demanded that the public accumulation fund be divided up. the revolutionary masses armed with mao tsetung thought saw through their counter-revolutionary manoeuvres immediately and struggled fiercely against them. through this struggle, the masses raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they are carrying forward their efforts for mechanization with ever greater confidence and determination.

PIG RAISING

Successful Experiment by PLA Unit on Preparing Fermented Grainless Pig-Feed

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Feb. 26, 1970)

in carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principle: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", a chinese people's liberation army unit in the shenyang area has successfully experimented on preparing fermented pig-feed without containing cereals. this will save the state a large quantity of grain and help promote pig-raising.

the experiment on this pig-feed in which cereals were not used was made by liu fu-tsun, a new fighter in the p.l.a. unit. it has many benefits: it not only saves on grain needed for making yeast, but does away with using grain for pig-feed.

scientific analysis shows that it contains a dozen kinds of nutrients and pigs like its wine flavoured sweet and sour taste. easy to make and able to be used widely, it also has some bacteria-killing effect and, therefore, decreases the incidence of pig diseases.

the communist party committee of the p.l.a. unit attached great importance to the experiment. the headquarters of the p.l.a. shenyang units held on-the-spot meetings to popularize the new method of preparing pig-feed. it was popularized in 98 per cent of the unit's subordinate organizations in less than a month. the commanders and fighters quickly grasped the method and began raising pigs without using grain. they saw this as a concrete action to implement chairman mao's great strategic principle.

they were successful in using grass, leaves, rice and maize stalks, peanut and kaoliang husks and sweet potato vines as grain substitutes. the unit fermented 75 tons of this new kind of fodder and saved 20 tons of grain.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing", they constantly made improvements on the method and could ferment the fodder indoors or outdoors, in summer or in winter. popularization of the new method has given great impetus to the development of pig-raising among the p.l.a. units.

the p.l.a. shenyang units enthusiastically passed on the advanced experience to the local poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members.

FISHING

East China Fishing Grounds Report Excellent Winter Catches

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

fishermen in chekiang, fukien, kiangsu and shanghai have brought in excellent winter catches of hairtail fish under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "grasp revolution, promote production".

the total haul from october 1969 to january 1970 was 30 per cent bigger than the same season of the previous year. the winter catch of hairtail fish of kiangsu and shanghai was triple that in the 1968-1969 winter.

the fishermen studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way while on the fishing grounds. using mao tsetung thought as their weapon, they criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash regarding the fishing industry that the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi peddled. this helped them foster the concept of fishing in the interests of the revolution.

despite frequent strong winds on the east china sea and the dispersal of shoals, the fishermen were determined to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland. they launched a socialist emulation drive and displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. this led to one victory after another.

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolia's Revolution and Production in Excellent Situation

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Feb. 27, 1970)

under the wise leadership and solicitude of our great leader chairman mao and the communist party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, and with effective support from the people's liberation army, the inner mongolian autonomous region has brought about an excellent situation in both revolution and production. the situation is becoming better every day.

holding high the banner of unity and victory of the party's ninth congress, the revolutionary people of various nationalities are resolutely carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principles of "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and are in the midst of a new high tide of grasping revolution and promoting production in the course of the deep-going mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

the people of this autonomous region have brought this great mass movement to a new high tide since the beginning of the year. from cities to villages and from workers' living

quarters tc yurts, people everywhere are studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. as soon as chairman mao's great instructions and the new year's day editorial reached inner mongolia, the enthusiastic armymen and civilians lost no time in studying and propagating the instructions and translating them into action. thousands of mao tsetung thought propaganda teams disseminated the instructions on street corners and in factories, mines, villages and pasturelands.

armymen who are supporting the left in huhehot, paotou and the silinghol league organized many teams to propagate chairman mao's great instructions and the party central committee's fighting calls in the light of the new trends in class struggle.

with problems arising in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in mind, the revolutionary people and cadres study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way. they have come to understand deeply that mao tsetung thought is the life-line of the people of all nationalities and that following chairman mao closely and acting according to chairman mao's instructions mean victory.

the revolutionary workers at inner mongolia's number two woollen mill in huhehot, with the help of the p.l.a. men, made a living study and application of chairman mao's instructions at mao tsetung thought study classes, and brought about a new high tide of grasping revolution and promoting production. the workers said: "illuminated by mao tsetung thought, people revolutionize their thinking and there is a new outlook at the mill. unity makes us strong, and both revolution and production forge ahead by leaps and bounds."

in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought the revolutionary masses, taking the people's liberation army as example, widely carried out the activities of "helping one another to become a red pair". this has greatly consolidated and developed revolutionary alliances and further promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking.

meanwhile, various units have also engaged in activities to educate the revolutionary masses by recalling pre-liberation sufferings and contrasting them with today's happiness. this has further heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and deepened their proletarian feelings for chairman mao.

with the deepening of this mass movement, there is a vigorous new atmosphere of unity to wage stuggle in different parts of inner mongolia. following chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle", the revolutionary people of various nationalities have paid close attention to the new trends in class struggle and firmly grasped as the key link the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. they have made revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going and sustained way and mercilessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in inner mongolia. they have waged a fierce offensive against a handful of class enemies in the political, ideological, cultural and economic spheres. the struggle-criticism-transformation movement is going ahead at full speed.

"if the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?" the commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. units stationed in the autonomous region firmly implement the great supreme commander chairman mao's instruction

"support the government and cherish the people". they support and help the revolutionary committees at all levels in the region and are closely united with the revolutionary people of different nationalities there. the army cherishes the people and the people ardently love and support the army. a profound fighting friendship has been cemented between the armymen and civilians. the revolutionary people of different nationalities of the region pledged that they would heighten their revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold and would always unite with the people's liberation army to fight together and triumph together and would always be ready to wipe out all aggressors who dare to intrude.

---

under the guidance of chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", industrial, agricultural and livestock production in inner mongolia has become better and better. the january output of the major industrial departments, including iron and steel, coal, electricity, machinery and chemicals, all met the state targets ahead of schedule and outstripped them. further increases have been scored in production in the first half of february. revolutionary workers in the iron and steel, coal, railway and transport departments have undertaken a socialist revolutionary emulation campaign to make still greater achievements so as to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and our great socialist motherland. cherishing profound proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao, the poor and lower-middle herdsmen of different nationalities in the vast inner mongolian grassland are braving severe cold in protecting livestock and protecting the lambs against the elements. the poor and lower-middle peasants in the rural areas are busy with spring farming preparations. they are determined to wrest a harvest even better than last year's good harvest.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Ambassador to Algeria Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Algiers, Feb. 27, 1970)

chinese ambassador to algeria yang chi-liang gave a film reception here yesterday evening at which the full-length colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the people's republic of china" was shown. the film was warmly received by the friends present.

more than 200 guests were present at the reception. they were representatives of the algerian government and army, representatives of a number of arab and african nationalist organizations here and algerian friends of various circles.

the guests were greatly elated and inspired when they saw on the screen the great and cordial image of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao mounting the tien an men rostrum with firm steps, glowing with health and in high spirits, and waving to the paraders again and again in acknowledgement.

algerian friend hassan said, "chairman mao is the greatest teacher of revolution of our era and is the most respected and esteemed leader of revolution. the chinese people and the people the world over are happy that chairman mao is in such excellent health." another algerian friend said excitedly, "the fact that chairman mao is in excellent health is a tremendous inspiration to the world people's revolutionary struggle exclamation" an algerian youth said with emotion, "the great leader chairman mao is in excellent health. let imperialism, modern revisionism and all reaction tremble with fear exclamation we whole-heartedly wish a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation"

another algerian friend said that under the wise leadership of chairman mao, the chinese people have achieved earth-shaking great victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction over the past 20 years. now tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they, responding to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", are imbued with strong fighting spirit and soaring enthusiasm and united as one and are doing new miracles in the construction of their socialist country and in supporting the liberation struggle of the people the world over. the film has made a deep impression on him in this respect, he said.

a palestinian friend present at the reception said that all the achievements made by the chinese people are the great victory of mao tsetung thought. the palestinian people are greatly encouraged by this victory and have strengthened their confidence in victory of their revolution. another algerian friend said after seeing the film that the strength of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, is greater than ever before. if imperialism and modern revisionism dare to invade china, they will certainly meet with complete defeat.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Sato Makes Provocation Against Chinese, Korean Peoples

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

the statements in answering questions at the japanese diet by prime minister eisaku sato and other reactionary japanese chieftains who played the role of the gendarme for the united states in asia have fully laid bare the grim face of the japanese reactionaries in frantically provoking the chinese and korean peoples, according to a tokyo report.

in answering questions in the upper and lower houses on february 17 and 18, sato sang the old counter-revolutionary tune that the so-called japan's "security" is "closely related" with the "security" of the far east, especially with that of taiwan and korea. he also clamoured that according to the japan-u.s. "security treaty", once the security of this area is threatened, japan will take action according to its own judgement. on february 24, eisaku sato and japanese foreign minister kiichi aichi stated arrogantly that japan "cannot take stand aloof" but will make preemptive "attacks", if so-called "armed conflicts" break out in the korean peninsula. this indicated that the japanese reactionaries have lost their head in trying to include china's territory taiwan and korea in their sphere of influence, and in planning to use force to prevent the chinese people from liberating their own sacred territory taiwan. the wild clamours of sato, aichi and others brazenly laid bare the attempt of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to create pretexts at random so that they may unleash armed aggression by evoking the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and under the signboard of "exercising" the so-called "right of self-defence".

in raising such a crazy hue and cry in recent days, sato and his ilk are obviously preparing counter-revolutionary opinion for the frantic attempt to accelerate the revival of militarism with the backing of u.s. imperialism, to carry out aggression and expansion recklessly, to reestablish japan's sphere of colonial influence in asia and to revive their dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere".

however, the heads of sato and his ilk have obviously become so hot that they have forgotten what an era it is now. if sato and his ilk dare to stretch their claws into china's sacred territory taiwan, they will surely be chopped off by the chinese people armed with the invincible mao tsetung thought.

"Selected Military Writings of Mao Tsetung" Warmly Welcomed in Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

the revolutionary treasured book "selected military writings of mao tsetung" in japanese has been warmly welcomed by the broad masses of the revolutionary japanese people and has produced growing influence ever since it was put into distribution in japan last october, according to a tokyo report.

this brilliant collection of military writings by chairman mao translated into japanese and published by the peking foreign languages press immediately became a best seller as soon as it was put into distribution in japan. revolutionary workers, peasants, youth and students rushed to buy it. many of them expressed their determination to carry out the japanese revolution under the guidance of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. and now, this radiant revolutionary treasured book has become more and more widely circulated among the japanese people. it was more and more widely read in tokyo, osaka, fukuoka, nagoya and other big cities and very warmly welcomed in the cities, towns and villages from hokkaido to kyushu. some youth longing for revolutionary truth made special trips from the countryside to tokyo to buy the book. in tokyo, a book store selling chinese books sold more than 1,500 copies of it within less than two weeks.

after studying the great military thinking of chairman mao, many readers have become enlightened on the orientation of struggle and found themselves more confident and courageous than ever. at a discussion meeting, young worker goto who has taken an active part in the struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries said: "having studied military writings of chairman mao, i become enlightened on the orientation of the revolutionary struggle and realized the truth 'political power grows out of the barrel of a gun'. if the universal truth of mao tsetung thought is correctly integrated with the concrete practice of the japanese revolution, the japanese revolution will surely win victory."

a leader of the workers' movement takashima said that "comrade mao tsetung's writings have made me see and think more clearly. we will surely find the road of the japanese revolution broader and broader ahead if we act in accordance with mao tsetung thought. having studied the brilliant military essays of chairman mao, i have come to understand deeply that revolution means violence, that china has won its revolution through violence and that the japanese revolution must rely on violence, too, if it is to attain victory. in advocating 'peaceful revolution', the miyamoto revisionists were only making utterances of self-deceit and deception which could only result in exposing the ugly features of this gang of renegades. the ruling class will never give up political power of its own accord without resistance. to seize political power we proletariat must carry out violent struggle. therefore, we must remember always the question of armed struggle. only by following the line of violent revolution, can there be hope of victory."

after studying the "selected military writings of mao tsetung" many progressive middle school students have a clearer understanding of the orientation of struggle. watabe, a 18-year-old student in a higher middle school of matsuyama city, ehime prefecture said that "having read this book i have become aware of the greatness of chairman mao and that of the chinese people's liberation army. although i am still young i realize that it is also necessary to make revolution in japan in order to achieve socialism and communism. to build a new society of the people i shall study harder the thought of socialism in the future". he said that he will organize with his schoolmates a group to study mao tsetung thought.

in a letter written recently in prison to a book store selling chinese books munakata, a student in waseda university, who was arrested by the japanese reactionaries only because he had taken part in the students' struggle said that he has

persisted in studying in prison the "selected military writings of mao tsetung". he said: the more he studies, the firmer his fighting will becomes and he will carry the struggle through to the end.

Overseas Chinese in Japan Protest Against Sato Government's Scheme to Create "Two Chinas"

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1970)

representatives of the overseas chinese in japan have issued a statement exposing the reactionary sato government's ambition to put its hand on china's sacred territory taiwan, according to a tokyo report.

the statement issued after a meeting in tokyo on february 10 said that with the support of u.s. imperialism the japanese reactionaries have stepped up their aggression and expansion in china's taiwan province. soon after his assumption of power, eisaku sato brazenly alleged that "territorial right over taiwan is unsettled". in 1967, he went personally to taiwan to step up collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, carrying out hostile and provocative activities against the chinese people. in last november, he openly clamoured in a joint communique with richard nixon that china's sacred territory taiwan province was a "most important factor for the security of japan". the statement said that the fact that the japanese reactionaries are intensifying their collusion militarily with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and that japanese monopoly capital is stepping up its economic aggression in taiwan fully shows that the japanese reactionaries cherish territorial ambition for china's taiwan province. we cannot look upon it lightly.

the statement pointed out that it is known to all that there is only one china in the world, that is, the people's republic of china. taiwan is an inseparable part of the sacred territory of the people's republic of china. it is entirely a matter of china's internal affair to liberate taiwan, and no foreign force, whosoever, is allowed to interfere.

the statement pointed out that the reactionary sato government in carrying out its activities of antagonizing china and undermining china-japan friendship acts counter to the desire of the chinese and japanese peoples longing for china-japan friendship. such activities have been strongly opposed by the broad masses of the japanese people. any attempt to run counter to the historical current, to undermine china-japan friendship and to worsen the relations between the two countries will surely be smashed by the cemented solidarity of the peoples of china and japan.

CHINA AND KOREA

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1970)

chou hua-min, head of the government trade delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for the democratic people's republic of korea today.

he was seen off at the railway station by li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade, and others.

korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk was present.

Head of Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Feb. 27, 1970)

chou hua-min, head of the government trade delegation of the people's republic of china and vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here this morning by train.

he was greeted at the railway station by ryoo sung eui, head of the government trade delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-minister of foreign trade.

wang peng, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in korea, was also present at the railway station.

MALAYSIA

Malayan Striking Tin Miners Wage Heroic Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

all the striking workers of a tin mine in kota tinggi, johore state, malaya, recently scored a new victory in courageously counter-attacking the armed police and troops of the rahman-razak puppet clique who suppressed them brutally, according to the malayan newspaper, "barisan".

on january 29, the clique once again dispatched a large number of troops, policemen and secret agents to launch a surprise attack on the tin miners who persisted in strike. they attempted to expel the strikers from the mine, frenziedly lobbing tear-gas bombs at the workers and savagely assaulting them. several workers were unjustifiably arrested. the outrages of the reactionary fascist troops and police further aroused the fighting will of the striking workers who waged a heroic tit-for-tat struggle against the enemy.

in a statement the striking workers sternly pointed out that in committing the fascist atrocities the rahman-razak clique is "lifting a rock only to drop it on its own feet". the revolutionary malayan people have grasped the truth of resisting the counter-revolutionary violence with revolutionary violence. the reactionary regime's violent suppression can only arouse the resolute resistance by the working class. the more frantically the reactionary regime suppresses the people the greater will be its defeat and the speedier it will head for its doom.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Charge D'Affaires in Peking Gives Banquet for Wedding of Nepalese Crown Prince

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

niranjan bhattarai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy in china, gave a banquet here this evening in celebration of the wedding of nepal's crown prince birendra bir bikram shah deva and crown princess aishwarya rajyalaxmi devi.

attending the banquet on invitation were chou en-lai, premier of the state council, huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and hsieh fu-chih, vice-premier of the state council.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of cordial friendship between the chinese and nepalese people.

charge d'affaires a.i. bhattarai spoke at the banquet. he said that he felt it a great honour to have the presence of premier chou en-lai and others at the banquet given in celebration of the wedding of crown prince birendra and crown princess aishwarya.

bhattarai said: thanks to the mutual understanding, mutual accommodation and mutual respect shown by the leaders and peoples of nepal and china, the close relations between the two countries based on the five principles of peaceful co-existence have been daily consolidated. the relations between our two countries have set an example for relations between countries of different social systems.

the nepalese are, in accordance with the instructions of his majesty king mahendra, pressing ahead in the construction cause of nepal; they are scoring tremendous successes.

the nepalese have come to realize more clearly that they should deem it their paramount duty to defend their own country and to safeguard their national dignity. his majesty king mahendra laid down the policy of non-alignment which has successfully raised nepal's international prestige. the king and the people hold that in the course of nepal's progress their friendship with the great neighbour, china, is highly precious. the king and the people are enthusiastic about matters concerning china's interests.

we, the nepalese, express gratitude to the great leader of china chairman mao tsetung, the chinese government and the chinese people. we thank china for its economic and other selfless aids given for enhancing its friendship with nepal

and for the development of nepal. premier chou en-lai has made tremendous contributions to the establishment and development of nepal-china friendship. we express our respects to him.

his majesty the king rejoices at the success and progress made every day by the chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader of china chairman mao tsetung, and he wishes them further achievements. his majesty's government and the nepalese people are overjoyed and satisfied with the progress and development of the chinese people, and express their best wishes for further successes.

premier chou en-lai in his speech at the banquet said: today is a happy day of the wedding of his royal highness crown prince birendra and her royal highness crown princess aishwarya. on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and vice-chairman lin, on behalf of the chinese government and vice-chairman tung pi-wu and in my own name, i now express the warmest congratulations and best wishes to their majesties king mahendra and the queen and to their royal highnesses the crown prince and crown princess.

china and nepal are intimate neighbours, and there exists a profound traditional friendship between the two peoples. since he personally assumed control of state affairs, his majesty king mahendra has firmly adhered to a policy of friendship with china and has made important contributions to the development of sino-nepalese friendship and the relations of friendly co-operation between the two countries. in their relations, china and nepal have always shown mutual respect and mutual understanding and treated each other as equals, thus setting a fine example for the development of friendly relations between countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence. the friendship between china and nepal is in accord with the interests of our two peoples and conducive to the defence of peace in asia and the world. we are deeply convinced that with the joint efforts of both sides our friendship will further develop and grow stronger.

the nepalese people have a glorious tradition of resisting foreign aggression. under the leadership of his majesty king mahendra, the nepalese government and people have firmly upheld their national dignity and state sovereignty and firmly adhered to a foreign policy of independence and are making endeavours to carry out national construction. the international prestige of the kingdom of nepal is daily rising. we express deep admiration for all this. the chinese government and people firmly support the nepalese government and people in their just struggle against foreign interference and for the defence of national independence. we sincerely wish the kingdom of nepal continued new successes in their national construction and in international affairs.

present at the banquet were responsible members of the departments concerned including wang shu-sheng, fang yi, huang tso-chen, lin hai-yun, han nien-lung, hsien huai-teh, pai hsiang-yin, hsia chih-hsu, tu hsing-yuan, tao chi, liang chang-wu and ting hsi-lin.

this afternoon the nepalese consulate-general in lhasa also gave a banquet to celebrate the wedding of crown prince birendra.

US

Rogers Peddles US Imperialists' Neo-Colonialist Policy During His Africa Tour

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1970)

the 16-day activities of u.s. secretary of state william rogers in ten african countries from february 7 to 23 showed that u.s. imperialism is striving to maintain its vested interests in africa and step up its infiltration there. this took place at a time when u.s. imperialism is rapidly on the decline while the african revolutionary movement is steadily advancing.

during his tour in africa, rogers made false gestures and paid lavish lip service to "friendship" towards africa. he asserted, "we have deep respect for the independence of the african nations," "we have no desire for any domination of any country or any area," "we do not seek to be involved in their internal affairs," and so on and so forth. the u.s. paper "the washington post" has interpreted rogers' gestures in this way: u.s. and other imperialism have learned "that none of them, nor any combination, can dominate the fluid and often explosive african mix of nations and interests. the rogers' trip is intended to help symbolize a more humble u.s. approach." this so-called "humble approach" means that u.s. imperialism will put emphasis on deceptive tactics. this shows that in face of the development in depth of the african national liberation movement and in the situation where u.s. imperialism is colluding and at the same time contending with social-imperialism and old-line colonialism in africa, u.s. imperialism is strenuously seeking a way out for its policy of aggression and expansion which has run into snags everywhere.

the african people are clear-sighted. no matter how rogers put up a "humble" gesture, he could by no means blot out u.s. imperialists' criminal history of slaughtering and plundering the african people. soon after he stepped on the african soil, rogers was greeted" in tunis by demonstrations of thousands of students for two days running, condemning and protesting against u.s. imperialist support for the israeli aggression against the arab people. the demonstrators shouted, "nixon, the murderer exclamation" "rogers go home exclamatiom" in morocco pamphlets denouncing the u.s. imperialist crimes of agression were distributed, giving a head-on blow to rogers who was touring certain north african countries to defend the u.s. imperialist criminal support to israel.

during his africa tour, rogers repeatedly peddled "regional cooperation" and regional "assistance", in an attempt to effect political and economic control over and infiltration into a large number of african countries at lower cost. he also advertised the u.s. "new interest" in the increase of private investment in africa. what a lie exclamation according to the obviously watered-down figures officially released by america, u.s. imperialist private investment in africa amounted to 2,673 million u.s. dollars in 1968, or three times that of 1959; while u.s. profits from africa reached 671 million u.s. dollars in 1968, eleven or more times that in 1959. one of the important means of the u.s. imperialist infiltration is to carry out exploitation and plunder and control the economic lifeline of a foreign country through its investment, and then handle the

country's political situation. that is the aim of the u.s. "new interest" in the increase of private investment in africa as trumpeted by rogers.

during his tour, rogers paid particular attention to the congo (k) under the control of mobutu, lackey of u.s. imperialism. he praised the congo (k) to the skies as one of the "most stable and rapidly developing countries" and pledged continuing u.s. "aid" to it. it was reported that in the past ten years, the u.s. military and economic "aid" to the mobutu and other puppet cliques of the congo (k) amounted to 1,000 million u.s. dollars. through military "aid" and u.s. military personnel there, u.s. imperialism exercises a tight control over mobutu's puppet troops and has ordered them to put down the congolese (k) patriotic forces. direct u.s. investments in the congo (k) have increased to more than 1,200 million u.s. dollars. the united states has grabbed the mining right of most of the rare metal in the congo (k). an american has usurped such an important post as president of the central bank of the congo (k), thus directly controlling its finance. the control and pillage of the congo (k) by u.s. imperialism has forcefully laid bare rogers' lie that "we have no desire for any domination of any country or any area".

rogers called in the congo (k) a conference of u.s. diplomatic envoys to african countries to plan the further execution of the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression and expansion in the continent. at the conference rogers said that "the u.s. government took certain views of africa". he stated hypocritically: "we oppose the continuation in africa of a system based on racial discrimination." it is futile for rogers to try to deceive the african people with such a cheap lie. actually, u.s. imperialism has all the time sabotaged the sanctions taken by african countries against the racist regimes in south africa and southern rhodesia where u.s. imperialism has large amount of investments. every year it provides the racist-colonialist regime of south africa with 35 million u.s. dollars worth of arms for suppressing the national liberation movement in africa. the british "foreign report" disclosed that u.s. monopoly capitalist groups are "exasperated" with the sanction policy taken by the african countries against southern rhodesia, because the united states wants to import strategic raw materials from southern rhodesia.

no matter what counter-revolutionary tactics nixon or rogers may play with, they cannot save u.s. imperialism which has been in the grip of a new and extremely deep general crisis from its doom. just as the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "it can be said with certainty that the complete collapse of colonialism, imperialism and all systems of exploitation, and the complete emancipation of all the oppressed peoples and nations of the world are not far off."

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Exposes Rogers' Activities in Africa

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

the "people's daily" here today published an article entitled "gangster flaunting the banner of 'partnership'" by kuo ping, exposing the conspiratorial activities of u.s. secretary of state william rogers in africa. the article reads in part as follows:

william rogers, u.s. secretary of state, barged in ten african countries from february 7 to 23 and conducted conspiratorial activities there. the u.s. propaganda machine has made a big fanfare about rogers' trip, saying that it was "witnout precedent" and describing how "humble" rogers behaved there. as to rogers himself, he glibly professed that the united states wanted to establish "friendship" and "partnership" with africa, and so on and so forth. u.s. imperialism, the ravenous wolf, has all of a sudden become an "angel" of friendship. this cannot but arouse the high vigilance of the african people.

our great leader chairman mao pointed out as early as more than 20 years ago when refuting the u.s. state department's white paper on china-u.s. relations: the u.s. imperialist "is telling a bare-faced lie when he describes aggression as 'friendship'." this is exactly the case with rogers. the towering crimes committed by the u.s. imperialists in africa have been recorded in sanguinary facts. under u.s. imperialist manipulation, the "united nations force" massacred the people of the congo (kinshasa) and strangled their national independence. u.s. imperialism have been supporting the portuguese and other old-line colonialists in suppressing the national liberation movement of africa. it is engaged in subversive activities against the independent african countries. it has invested over 2,600 million dollars in africa, amassing fabulous profits and plundering the continent's rich resources, especially strategic minerals. subversion and aggression against sovereign states and bloody massacre and ruthless plunder of the people, this is what the u.s. imperialists called "friendship" with africa.

the "partnership" peddled by rogers in africa is also one of the major contents of the so-called nixon doctrine preached by u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon himself. nixon has declared that he is going to extend to africa and latin america the "partnership" that u.s. imperialism has been pushing in asia. that is to say, u.s. imperialism plans in the same way to suppress the revolutionary struggle of the african people and maintain its colonial rule by supplying the money and guns for the puppets it has fostered in the continent. this is actually a reproduction of the vicious scheme of making "asians fight asians" in africa; it is out-and-out neo-colonialism exclamation

in fact, this stuff of the nixon administration is nothing new but an old practice of u.s. imperialism in africa. u.s. imperialism has fostered the mobutu puppet regime in the congo (k) and established its cruel neo-colonialist rule there. today, the congo (k) is a vivid specimen of nixon's so-called "partnership" in africa. in peddling "partnership" in africa, rogers' essential aim is to bring the african countries one by one into the sphere of influence of u.s. imperialism, turning all of them into new u.s. colonies like the congo (k).

the fact that rogers has made so much efforts in selling the sinister ware of "partnership" also reflects the difficulties besetting u.s. imperialism at home and abroad and its death-bed struggle. in recent years, the african people have been awakening and their revolutionary struggle has been developing from day to day, dealing heavy blows at imperialism and colonialism and tearing apart the colonial system of imperialism. in these circumstances, with a view to covering up its gangster features and hoodwinking the african people, u.s. imperialism has been compelled to change its tune and intensify its aggression and expansion against africa under the cloak of "partnership".

at present, both imperialism led by the united states and social-imperialism are confronted by daily deepening political and economic crises. under the pounding of the revolutionary struggle of the asian, african and latin american people against imperialism and colonialism, the colonies of imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism have been shrinking incessantly. their overt and covert struggle for raw materials markets and spheres of influence has become more and more acute. the african continent with its rich resources and strategic minerals is the scene of their bitter strife. the british, french and other old-line imperialists are striving desperately to preserve their colonial interests in africa, west german militarism is trying to stage a come-back there and the japanese reactionaries are stepping up their penetration into that continent. social-imperialism has also stretched its tentacles there. the aim of rogers in barging in africa and carrying out conspiratorial activities there is to step up the u.s. efforts in contending for colonial spheres of influence in africa with the social-imperialists and other old and new colonialists. while clamouring that africa is "of growing importance to the united states" during his stay in africa, rogers alleged that the united states did not want to see a major power struggle in africa. this has fully revealed the arrogant ambitions of u.s. imperialism to carry out aggression against and occupy africa.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the tide of opposing imperialism and colonialism has swept across africa. all countries, whether they have attained or have still to attain independence, will win complete and thorough independence and liberation someday or other." today's africa is no longer a dormant continent. the african people are daily awakening. in their struggle against u.s. imperialist intervention, subversion and aggression, the people of various african countries have seen more clearly the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism and have come to realize that it is their most ferocious enemy. africa belongs to the african people. the day is not far off when imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism will be thrown out of africa.

Young Americans Demonstrate Against Fascist Persecution

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1970)

more than 1,500 american youths demonstrated in santa barbara, california, on february 24 and 25 strongly protesting against the fascist suppression of the american people by the reactionary u.s. ruling circles, according to reports reaching here.

when young people in santa barbara demonstrated for the second consecutive day on february 25, the terror-stricken reactionary u.s. ruling circles, besides mustering all the police force of the city, called in hundreds of policemen from other californian cities and sent out a helicopter to suppress the demonstration brutally. the young demonstrators fought back fiercely with stones and bottles and burnt a police car. the reactionary local authorities said in alarm that the situation was "completely out of hand".

governor of california ronald reagan, a reactionary politician, rushed back to sacramento from los angeles to declare "a state of extreme emergency" in santa barbara. further suppressive measures were being adopted against the masses.

Radioactive Leakage from US Nuclear Weapons Plant Poses Threat to People

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1970)

under the exposure and protests of the broad masses, the u.s. atomic energy commission had to admit recently that one of the u.s. nuclear weapons plants has released large amounts of radioactive materials to the surrounding areas, thereby posing a serious threat to the local residents, according to reports reaching here.

this is another grave crime committed by the u.s. monopoly capitalist class against the american people in its frenzied pursuance of nuclear arms expansion and war preparations.

the reactionary u.s. ruling circles set up a plant manufacturing plutonium triggers for nuclear weapons near denver, colorado state. the local residents exposed that the plant has released large amounts of radioactive plutonium into the air, water and soil in disregard of the health and safety of the people there. as a result the plutonium in the earth there was 300 times higher than expected and radioactive plutonium was discovered ten miles from the plant, "posing a serious threat to the health and safety of the people of denver".

this exposure of the local residents forced the u.s. atomic energy commission to concede that the plant had released large amounts of plutonium to the surrounding area and that "it had not conducted adequate ground sampling to detect any build-up of plutonium in the soil in the area." this fully laid bare the hideous features of the reactionary u.s. ruling circles who have no regard at all for the safety of the american people.

the u.s. atomic energy commission had to admit also that in grand junction, colorado state, building sites were prepared with radioactive wastes from a nearby uranium processing plant during the past 15 years. thousands of homes were built over such sites which pose a grave threat to the health and safety of the residents.

these crimes of u.s. imperialism against the american people show that the american people are the first victims of its frenzied nuclear arms expansion and war preparations. from their own suffering, the american people have come to see more and more clearly the nature of u.s. imperialism and are taking action to resist and fight it.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

ATTACK ON US

Peaceful Co-Existence and Nixon's "Peace"

by

Shih Chün-yü (施君玉)

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, March 1, 1970)

Premier Chou's speech at a banquet given by the Charge d'Affaires ad interim of the Nepalese Embassy forms a sharp contrast with a recently published foreign policy statement by US President Nixon.

Premier Chou speaks about the five principles of peaceful co-existence which we observe. He points out that in their relations China and Nepal have always respected and understood each other and treated each other as equals.

Premier Chou further points out that such friendly relations between the peoples of China and Nepal have worldwide significance.

First, the friendly relations between the two countries "have provided a good example for the development of friendly relations between one country and another on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence."

Second, such friendly relations are "helpful in maintaining peace in Asia and the world."

In contrast, Nixon talks extravagantly in his report about "the new strategy for peace," but in fact peddles things that destroy peace under the banner of "peace."

What is the "peace" about which Nixon sings so loudly? An analysis shows that it is only a "peace" of US imperialist hegemony over the world, a "peace" in which it can suppress the revolution in various countries and indulge in predation and massacre, a "peace" of enslavement of its "allies," a "peace" in which US imperialism and Soviet revisionism conspire and yet struggle with each other for hegemony over the world and partitioning of the world.

Such a mask of "peace" can never conceal its policy of war and aggressive nature.

Since the end of World War II, successive US presidents have promoted the so-called "Truman Doctrine" and "Eisenhower Doctrine," but these doctrines of aggression have invariably ended in failure. The "Nixon Doctrine" which Nixon trumpets forth himself cannot depart from the same pattern, and of course it will meet the same fate.

The five continents are shaking, and the four seas are seething. US imperialism cannot but pursue its policy of war under the banner of "peace" and can no longer dare to intimidate others with the big stick policy. Its intensified playing of the trick of sham peace but real aggression exactly shows that US imperialist policy has met with a big setback.

Nixon's report is a record. It records the total debacle of the US imperialist policy of external aggression. It is a self-exposure revealing the feeble and decadent nature of US imperialism and its fast deteriorating circumstances. It is a self-confession, because Nixon reveals in the report that US imperialism will still try to further apply the counter-revolutionary dual tactics.

* * *

TAIWAN INDEPENDENCE MOVEMENT

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Scheme of "Taiwan Independence" Will Surely Fail

(Hong Kong Wen-hui Pao, February 28, 1970)

Twenty-three years ago today, the people of Taiwan province who were brutally oppressed by US imperialism and the Chiang bandit clique reached the end of their forbearance and took their weapons to wage a spectacular struggle against the US-Chiang reactionaries. This was the world-shocking "February 28" armed uprising. It showed the firm will and determination of the people of Taiwan province to resist the US-Chiang reactionary rule.

Notwithstanding the US-Chiang's sanguinary suppression and dark rule against our compatriots of Taiwan province, the active volcano of Taiwan has always emitted smoke in the past 23 years and the anti-US-Chiang struggle has continued. Since the birth of the Chinese People's Republic, especially after the winning of victories in the great cultural revolution, the compatriots of Taiwan have kept the interests of the socialist motherland in mind and had their hearts turned to great leader Chairman Mao. They have waged struggles in various forms against the US-Chiang reactionaries. Some army and governmental functionaries of the Chiang clique resolutely rose in insurrection and dashed through the dark clouds and roaring waves and came back to the motherland. Their revolutionary deeds also battered at the US-Chiang's evil rule.

In a vain attempt to permanently occupy our sacred territory of Taiwan, US imperialism has during the past two decades stepped up the scheme of "two Chinas" and plotted the "Taiwan Independence Movement." After taking power, the Nixon government colludes more intensively with the Sato government of Japan in stepping up their scheme of "Taiwan independence." Its aim is to vainly turn our territory of Taiwan into a colony of the US-Japanese reactionaries. US imperialism sees that socialist China has strengthened on an unprecedented scale and is enjoying ever higher prestige with each passing day in the international sphere, and it also feels ever more distinctly that its jackal Chiang Kai-shek has become useless, so that it vainly tries to put the Japanese reactionaries in place of the Chiang bandit clique in Taiwan. It takes this as the bargain to make the Japanese reactionaries its cat's paw and vanguard in Asia.

This plot of US imperialism conforms to the Japanese reactionaries' intention. The Japanese reactionaries have long ago thought of occupying and annexing Taiwan again. Therefore, Sato and his ilk enthusiastically collaborate with US imperialism in plotting "Taiwan's independence" and act as its vanguard.

This evil deed of the US-Japanese reactionaries is a frenzied provocation against the Chinese people. The 700 million Chinese people absolutely will not bear it! No matter how the Chiang bandit clique may

call a thief its father, the US-Japanese reactionaries may step up the scheme of "two Chinas" and its variation, the "Taiwan Independence Movement," and Soviet revisionism may play a shameless role in this activity of US-Japanese reactionaries, their attempt to separate Taiwan from China will never succeed. The Chinese people definitely will liberate Taiwan! The compatriots of Taiwan province firmly oppose the plot of imperialism and revisionism! The 700 million people's will of steel will absolutely not waver!

* * *

Taiwan Must Come Back to the Embrace of the Motherland

by

Ch'en Pu-i (陈布衣)

(Hong Kong Wen-hui Pao, February 28, 1970)

I am a native of Taiwan province, born of a fisherman's family. I formerly worked as a mechanic's apprentice on board "Kuang-hua" under "Kuang-hua Shipping Company," Kaohsiung. After escaping to Taiwan, the Chiang bandit clique conscripted soldiers, requisitioned grain, snatched ships and recruited manpower by force, so that the political horizon there darkened and the popular enmity surged. S.S. "Kuang-hua," on board which I worked, was also commandeered by the Chiang bandit clique by force for military use and sailed to Quemoy. In January 1950, I and ten other crew members on board who were also natives of Taiwan won over and united with a platoon of soldiers of the Chiang bandit army who had anti-US and patriotic consciousness, and resolutely killed the Chiang bandit chieftain on board and sailed S.S. "Kuang-hua" back to the bosom of the motherland. Our revolutionary deed was welcomed by the people of the motherland and we were properly placed.

Compatriots of Taiwan Are in an Abyss of Suffering

In the past two decades, I was filled with boundless joy when I saw how the great socialist motherland went through tremendous changes and made brilliant achievements under the wise leadership of great leader Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party. Especially after the great proletarian cultural revolution during the past three years and more, the revolutionary people of the whole country held high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and destroyed the bourgeois headquarters headed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i hidden in the Party. The dictatorship of the proletariat in our country is consolidated to a further extent, people of the whole country are all the more united, and the situation of revolution and production is excellent!

I am working in a machine repair workshop. In the past two decades and during the great proletarian cultural revolution, I cherished boundless respect and love for great leader Chairman Mao and contributed a small share, but the people of the motherland gave me very high honor. In May 1968 and April 1969, I was selected twice to gloriously attend the meeting of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Huilai hsien, Kwangtung Province. This was a tremendous inspiration and spurring to me. I deeply felt the paramount glory, pride and happiness of living in the socialist motherland under great leader Chairman Mao's leadership and living in the new era illuminated by Mao Tse-tung's thought!

But, as a native of Taiwan, I have never forgotten that my hometown is still under the brutal aggression of the US imperialism and under the despotic rule of the Chiang bandit clique and that the kinsmen at home are still in an abyss of suffering. My heart is filled with anger and hatred against US imperialism and its jackal, Chiang Kai-shek!

"Two Chinas" Plot Assuredly Will Fail

US imperialism occupied our territory of Taiwan by force in 1950, in a vain attempt to take it as a military base for invading the China mainland and the whole of Asia. It has uninterruptedly interfered with the Chinese home affairs and hindered and violated the Chinese people's great cause of liberating Taiwan. It has never forsaken its sinister plot of designing and making "two Chinas." It has set up in Taiwan a big number of organizations of military aggression and dispatched to Taiwan tens of thousands of troops of aggression. After Nixon took over the US presidency, US imperialism which is aggressive by nature intensifies its military dispositions in Taiwan for expanded aggression. Now US imperialist barracks and military bases are distributed all over Taiwan. The US imperialist aggressors carry themselves as the "emperor's father" in Taiwan, playing the bully, doing all evils and committing towering crimes. US imperialism, too, is very frenzied in invading and plundering Taiwan economically. US monopoly capital flows like a flood into Taiwan. To prolong its feeble existence, the Chiang Kai-shek traitorous clique which has always been servile to the US betrayed the country and called a thief its father goes further to sell out the rights and profits in Taiwan and opens the door once and again for the US monopoly capital to flower into Taiwan. In short, under the dark rule of the US-Chiang reactionary clique, today's Taiwan is precisely a "paradise" of devils and a "hell" on earth. The sufferings of the broad masses of laboring people have reached the climax. This is absolutely intolerable.

Taiwan Must Be Liberated

Taiwan is Chinese territory. The Chinese people must liberate Taiwan. Vice Chairman Lin Piao said in his political report to the 9th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party: "Armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and with full confidence in victory, the Chinese people in their hundreds of millions, and the Chinese People's Liberation Army are determined to liberate their sacred territory of Taiwan and resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely wipe out all aggressors who dare to come!" Vice Chairman Lin Piao's words fully express the firm will and determination of the whole Chinese people.

The world today has entered a new era of great Mao Tse-tung's thought. The world's revolutionary struggles are surging and forcefully battering at the reactionary rules of US imperialism, social-imperialism and all their lackeys. "The enemy rots with every passing day, while for us things are getting better daily." Under great leader Chairman Mao's

wise leadership, China has won great victories in her great proletarian cultural revolution. At present the army and the people in their hundreds of millions are closely rallying around the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin Piao as deputy leader. They are holding still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and are advancing bravely to accomplish the fighting tasks put forward by the 9th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party!

Taiwan People Defy Violence

The people of Taiwan province, like the people in other parts of the country, have always been heroic people who defy violence and have the courage to fight imperialism and its jackals through to the end. The compatriots of Taiwan province definitely will unite together in response to Chairman Mao's great call, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount difficulties to win victory." They will launch fierce, protracted attacks on US imperialism and its jackal, the Chiang Kai-shek traitorous clique, and contribute their share toward the great struggle for driving away the US imperialist aggressors and liberating the motherland's territory Taiwan! I firmly believe that, under the guidance of the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, the Chinese people surely can liberate Taiwan and Taiwan will assuredly come back to the embrace of the motherland! The victory invariably belongs to us!

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 6, 1970 No. 4610

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

No Sovereign Remedy Can Be Found

by

Hung Chuang-chih (红 壮 志) of an Armored Corps office

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 11, 1970)

> The US is in desperate straits domestically and internationally and President Nixon can do nothing to save it from doom.--SCMP Ed.

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "The enemy gets rotten day by day but we become better day by day."

The "State of the Union Message" issued by US imperialist chieftain Nixon on January 22 again demonstrated that times are getting worse and worse for US imperialism. Faced with the hopeless American society and a great pile of urgent problems Nixon could not find a sovereign remedy with which he may extricate himself from the straits. In this "unconventional" "Message" he dared not "elaborate" what he did during the past year and also failed to say what he "will do in the future." The "Message" only contained flowery words and cliches and empty promises. Even capitalist newspapers had to admit that this was an "empty" message "without anything new."

In the 1960's when anti-US storms were raging all over the world, US imperialism and its lackeys in various places were fatally hit by the iron fists of the people of the world, the area of influence of US imperialism in the world became smaller and smaller, and its lackeys became more and

more useless. The capitalist world was split into pieces each competing with the other. US imperialism colluded with socialist imperialism, but at the same time they fought against each other. The strength of US imperialism has been greatly weakened. The then "dominating" "overlord" has become a weak Bodhisattva made of mud.

What should be done? To save US imperialism from decline Nixon clamored that he must follow a "new" foreign "policy." What is new about this "new policy" here then? According to Nixon it is the "reduction of the degree of our (meaning US) involvement and participation in the affairs of other countries" and the "sharing by everybody" of the US "duties" of aggression. In one word, US imperialism is already so weak that it must use substitutes to lead the way.

In fact this "new policy" under the banner of "peace," "friendship" and "cooperation" is nothing new; on the contrary, it is the same rubbish which Nixon practiced a long time ago and has met its bankruptcy. The people of the world and the United States see more and more clearly that when US troops of aggression were badly hit by the heroic Vietnamese people in the battlefield in Vietnam Nixon cooked up a so-called "Vietnamization" plan to step up the arming of the South Vietnamese puppet army in an attempt to realize his vicious plot of making Vietnamese fight Vietnamese so that the United States can occupy South Vietnam forever. By the same token Nixon also dragged Japanese reactionaries out to serve as his vanguards of aggression in Asia in order to realize his vicious plot of "Asians fighting Asians." This is Nixon's "new" foreign "policy," or the notorious "Nixon doctrine."

Although this political scandal of Nixon's was uncovered by the people, Nixon did not grow any wiser. On the contrary he tried to practice this "doctrine" in Europe, Latin America, and "countries in all parts of the world" in addition to Asia. However, this is but a rehash of Truman's "Chinese fighting the Chinese" doctrine which had gone bankrupt a long time ago. It will definitely end up in thorough bankruptcy like the "doctrines" of various sorts practiced by his predecessors.

In connection with internal problems the sick American society not only has not improved by one bit since Nixon took office a year ago, but continued to become sicker instead. At present even US capitalist economists themselves admit that the United States is faced with an overall new economic crisis. US industrial output continues to drop, inflation cannot be checked, prices continue to rise, taxation and debts continue to increase, gold reserves drop abruptly and international confidence in the US dollar declines incessantly.

To divert the crisis Nixon frantically attacks the people. In the first US fiscal year since he took office (1970) the total amount of taxation by government organizations at various levels in the United States has reached nearly US$300,000,000,000, averaging US$1,500 per American per year and creating an all-time record in the history of the United States. Prices of commodities have risen by 6.1 percent since Nixon took office.

The average actual wage of American workers decreases month by month and the unemployed population increased abruptly to 3,400,000. Thousands of American working people are without food, clothing, housing and medical care. Nixon paid no heed to the question of life or death of the broad masses of American people and spoke at length in his "Message" that "environment" and "air and water" are the "new objects of our research." This not only exposed Nixon's emptiness and shamelessness but also demonstrated the decadency and decline of the small handful of reactionary ruling clique in the United States. In this inextricable straits there is nothing they can do except deceiving the American working people by drawing cakes to satisfy their hunger.

Great teacher Lenin predicted a long time ago: "No force in the world can save capitalism from collapse." This is an infallible truth. Today during the time when the entire capitalist system is heading for total collapse, US imperialism is doomed to end in destruction regardless of how many crafty tricks Nixon plays.

* * *

Flowery Words Cannot Cover Up the True Image of Fascism

by

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants' Commentary Group, K'antan Brigade, Huangt'ukang Commune, Peking Municipality

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 20, 1970)

President Nixon made high-sounding promises in his State of the Union Message, but the US is a society under fascist dictatorship which would only rabidly suppress the struggle of the revolutionary people, according to the following article.--SCMP Ed.

The 1960's have been years when the revolutionary struggle undertaken by the world's people against imperialism, revisionism and all reaction raged, and years when the American people fought violently against the US reactionary ruling clique. During this turbulent decade, the struggle of American negroes against atrocities, the waves of workers' strikes, the progressive students' movements and the mighty torrent of the broad masses of people against war, have surged one after another and supported one another, making the boss of the White House tremble. Beset with difficulties at home and abroad and finding no way of escape, Nixon, boss of US imperialism delivered his first State of the Union Message.

With regard to domestic problems, Nixon could not but admit before the cruel facts: The extent of inflation of currency and the scale of social fluctuation have been "the biggest for the past century." "The cost of living has become unbearable." "The American people in their hundreds of millions have no choice but to live on loans." Social turbulence is "alarming."

In the face of this broken-down heritage and economic crisis which cannot be shaken off, Nixon cannot find a remedy to save US imperialism from falling down. He could only resort to his former tactics, perpetrating political fraud under flowery words on the one hand in a vain attempt to cover up the nature of inevitable doom of capitalism and, on the other hand, strengthening dictatorship of fascism and making a death-bed struggle to save US imperialism from destruction.

The US economic crisis shows that the imperialist system is on the wane. But, Nixon evaded the important question by putting on the face of "charity" and loudly singing the tune of "improved quality of life." He claimed that it would be necessary to "protect one's civil rights," "to give every one ... equal rights of voting and employment and a new chance of increasing one's property," and to enable the American people "to have the best clothes to wear, the best food to eat and the best houses to live in, to have fresh air to breathe, to have clean water for their use, and

to have a beautiful park to stroll in..." We want to ask Nixon whether these flowery words still have a market. Some bourgeois publications of the West point out: Nixon is "like a cheer leader," going all out to use an "optimistic picture" to boost the morale of US imperialism which "has strong color of defeatism." Nixon's "message" is "a confession of the incurable disease afflicting American society." Some bourgeois publications in the United States have no alternative but to admit that Nixon "basically has not made any concrete mention of the Government's new proposal" and all he has said is nothing but "old proverbs under the cover of new wording."

"Protection of civil rights" and "every one is equal"--all these are lies! We poor and lower-middle peasants had been brutally oppressed and exploited by the three mountains of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism in the old society. We know most clearly the meaning of "equality" and "civil rights." In a class society, there is absolutely not such thing as "equality of every man" and above-class "civil rights," but there is only life-and-death class struggle.

In old China in the past, the three big mountains oppressed and squeezed us, breaking up our families and making us work like cattle. Was there any "equality" and "civil rights"?!

In the United States today, political power is in the hands of the handful of monopoly capitalists, and the handful of multi-millionaires really "have the best clothes to wear, the best food to eat and the best houses to live in," have a beautiful park to stroll in and also have "a new chance to increase property." But, under the rule of fascism which monopolizes capital, millions upon millions of laboring people only have the "right" of losing their jobs and suffering hunger. They live in slums, struggle on the brink of death and find it difficult even in sustaining their lives, not to mention strolling in the park and "increasing property." Nixon cries for "improving the quality of living," etc., just to cover up his wild attack on the US laboring people.

Nixon also talks about building "a new United States," saying that "administrative efficiency is the problem at the core" during the 1970's and effort must be made to "reform the system of government," to strengthen "enforcement of law," to "wage war on crime," etc. For this reason, he does not hesitate to double the expenses in this field. The United States today is really infested with robbers and outlaws. The basic cause of this is the system of US imperialism which is rotten to the core, and the arch culprits are the US ruling clique and its head Nixon. The United States today is already a society under a fascist dictatorship where the army, the police and special agents play the bully for the purpose of suppressing the revolution of the laboring people. Nixon reiterates the necessity to "reduce" expenses and "practice economy" while doing his utmost to increase expenses on the fascist dictatorship for heightening "administrative efficiency" and strengthening "enforcement of laws." His aim is to use his so-called "new and more powerful weapon" to oppress more wildly the revolutionary people in the streets who resort to

violence against the bourgeoisie. In a word, he wants to strengthen the fascist dictatorship and to suppress the flourishing revolutionary movements launched by the US proletariat and laboring people, making a last-ditch struggle to preserve the dying US imperialist system.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "'Lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet" is a Chinese folk saying to describe the behavior of certain fools. The reactionaries in all countries are fools of this kind. In the final analysis, their persecution of the revolutionary people only serves to accelerate the people's revolutions on a broader and more intense scale."

Nixon and ilk are fools of this kind. They vainly adopt the counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactics of political fraud and fascist oppression to resist the revolutionary struggles launched by the American people. In the end, this only serves to make the class contradictions at home more violent and to urge the people to make revolution more extensively and more violently.

We believe that, in the great 1970's, the American people will surely work up a storm of revolutionary struggle on a still bigger scale. We believe that the American people's revolutionary struggle will combine with the revolutionary struggles of the people of the world against US imperialism, form an irresistible mighty current and eventually thoroughly bury US imperialism and its accomplices. Victory assuredly belongs to the American people and the people of the world!

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

Good Relations Between Armymen, Civilians on Inner Mongolian Grasslands

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Feb. 28, 1970)

fish-and-water relations have been established between the people's liberation armymen and the poor and lower-middle herdsmen on the vast inner mongolian grasslands as a result of firmly bearing in mind chairman mao's great teaching "support the army and cherish the people." many stories are making the rounds about how the mongolian people support the army and the armymen cherish the people.

utter devotion to the people

when an unusually big mountain torrent struck in august last year, more than 60 households in takulun village had been engulfed by the flood waters and the lives of the residents were in grave danger. chao erh-chou, political instructor of a p.l.a. unit stationed in the locality immediately took the lead as the fighters rushed towards the village. on reaching the home of uncle chang, whose son is in the army, they saw that water was already in the house and the roof, which had begun to crack, could collapse at any moment. they decided to get all six people out of the house. the political instructor who came out first carrying aunt chang on his back was unable to get out the door because of the fast-flowing water. his hands and feet were numb from the autumn cold, but he urged himself on with chairman mao's teaching: "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield", and finally succeeded in getting her to a safe place. even though he was exhausted, he jumped into the water again when he saw some endangered villagers.

the political instructor's revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death greatly encouraged the p.l.a. fighters. following suit, they rushed to where the danger was. after struggling against the flood waters for more than three hours, they rescued all the villagers.

the political instructor and four fighters lost consciousness while carrying out rescue work. when they came to after emergency treatment, their first thought was the safety of the villagers. with tears in his eyes, uncle chang said: "they are really good fighters educated by chairman mao, they do everything for the people."

profound feeling between army and civilians

once when balajinima, deputy squad leader of mongolian nationality, and li yung-cheng, a new recruit, were pasturing a flock of sheep the sky suddenly darkened and a howling wind came up. this signalled a blizzard which would be a threat to the sheep. both p.l.a. men decided they must protect state property at all costs. strenuous efforts to round up the herd and to drive it home failed. because the sheep could be scattered at any moment by the gale, the deputy squad leader went back to get help, leaving li yung-cheng behind to keep an eye on the herd.

though the wind raged on and on and snow came down heavier and heavier, li yung-cheng remained with the herd. staying with it far into the night, the young soldier was exhausted, yet he had only one thought in mind -- he would hang on as long as he

lived exclamation reciting chairman mao's great teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" gave him strength.

after battling the blizzard in a temperature of less than 40 degrees below zero, centigrade, for over 13 hours, li yung-cheng lost consciousness and fell down in the snow.

from a distance, mongolian herdsman deborile, who was tending a herd, saw the p.l.a. man fall. moved by the soldier's great concern for state property, the herdsman carried li yung-cheng on his back and rushed back to his yurt. telling his wife to go after li yung-cheng's sheep, he and his family immediately gave the p.l.a. man first aid.

thanks to the careful care by the herdsman's family, li yung-cheng regained consciousness. his first question was: "what about the herd?" when deborile told him that it had been rounded up, young li's face beamed.

the deputy squad leader returned with some comrades a little while later. he gripped deborile's hand and said with emotion: "we can never forget your utter devotion without any thought of yourselves."

also moved, the mongolian herdsman replied: "we must learn from the liberation army. the armymen and the people on our grasslands are united in the fight to defend our great socialist motherland."

great changes on one-time drought-stricken grassland

hungar is a vast grassland and a good grazing ground where poor and lower-middle herdsmen have to herd their cattle and sheep on another far-off place. the commanders and fighters of a nearby p.l.a. detachment found out that this grassland needed water.

there had been a deep well in hungar grassland, but it had collapsed because of a furious mountain torrent. when the poor and lower-middle herdsmen demanded that a water conservancy project be built, they were opposed by a capitalist roader who pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. ever since then it has been a grassland without water.

hearing the poor and lower-middle herdsmen's denunciation of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the commanders and fighters made up their minds to work with them to sink a well and transform the grassland.

they began the excavation work in mid-winter and every pick they used left their hands numb and nothing but white spots on the frozen earth. but they never wavered in their efforts to build a prosperous frontier. when they had dug about 50 metres deep, the wall of the well began to fall and no water could be seen. squad leader tang yu-shan went down the dark well on a rope to continue the digging, followed by several poor and lower-middle herdsmen. after seven days of hard work, water came gushing up. hungar grassland is flourishing today.

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

Outstanding Technical Innovator in East China Steel Plant

(NCNA-English Hofei, Feb. 28, 1970)

hoist operator shih ke-chi at the maanshan iron and steel company in anhwei province, east china, has made many successful technical innovations in the past 16 years by relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and by bringing into play the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and daring to act. a communist party member, shih ke-chi has been elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at the provincial level.

shih ke-chi's parents brought the family to pangpu, anhwei province from shantung when they fled famine in old china. one of his sisters died and the other two were sold on the way. his mother became blind from weeping. when he was 14, shih ke-chi had worked as a cart hauler dragging his feet along the streets and was subjected to exploitation by the kuomintang reactionaries. our great leader chairman mao saved him. when he was sent to work in the no. 1 iron smelting plant under the maanshan iron and steel company in 1953, he was very moved and pledged to devote himself to socialist construction.

shih ke-chi was assigned a clumsy worn-out skip hoist that frequently broke down. he used to dream how good it would be if the hoist charged automatically, freeing class brothers from heavy labour. he wanted to understand the structure and function of the machine, so he went to the plant office to look at the blueprint. an "expert" scoffed: "you workers couldn't begin to grasp it." shih ke-chi retorted angrily: "alright, we'll get to work without blueprints."

he worked day and night at the blast furnace, making careful observations and tracing the wiring, drawing while observing and at the same time relying on old workers for information. by 1957 he had drafted a blueprint for improving the skip hoist of the blast furnace, so that it would charge automatically. the "experts" of the plant tried to put him down: "this blueprint won't do. there is nothing like it in china or abroad." that put an end to the experiment.

our great leader chairman mao inspected the maanshan iron and steel company and issued important instructions in september of 1958. encouraged by these, shih ke-chi decided to by-pass the "experts" and transform the skip hoist. supported by his comrades, shih ke-chi succeeded in making this technical innovation after several months of arduous work. on july first, 1959 the skip hoist of a small-sized blast furnace was automated. all this was done in the workers' spare time.

later, shih ke-chi semi-automated the charging system of five medium-sized blast furnaces. not content with this achievement, shih ke-chi decided to automate the charging system completely. after work every day, shih ke-chi talked over with his comrades how to do it. they soon succeeded in making a plan.

then the struggle for the technical innovation began. the capitalist roaders of the plant refused to provide them with material and manpower. so shih ke-chi and his comrades worked on the technical innovation after their shift. they tried to work with scrap materials. in order not to affect production, they experimented on the skip hoists after the charging was finished. after three months of hard work, they were able to automate the hoists of medium-sized blast furnaces.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, shih ke-chi suggested to automate the scale car's charging of ore and coke on medium-sized blast furnace to replace heavy physical labour. the plant party committee and revolutionary committee supported him and assigned six workers to form a "workers' technical innovation team", with shih ke-chi as the team leader.

shih ke-chi had never worked on a scale car and there was no blueprints. how were they to start?

they followed chairman mao's teaching: "if you want knowledge, you must take part in the practice of changing reality. if you want to know the taste of a pear, you must change the pear by eating it yourself." shih ke-chi went to work on the scale car every day after his shift so as to become familiar with it. after three months, he knew the wiring and the characteristics and structure of the scale car. the innovations campaign began.

fearing neither hardship nor death, these worker innovators worked day and night, tackled one difficulty after another and automated the process.

inspired by the spirit of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, shih ke-chi and his comrades-in-arms had the daring to go further in scaling new heights of technique. they resolved to introduce the latest electronic controls to automate the whole charging system of the medium-sized blast furnace, which includes the scale car and the skip hoist.

these two are made up of 21 minor pieces of apparatus that work independently. linking them up by automatic electronic control was not an easy task. neither shih ke-chi nor the others on the team had studied electronics. however, the workers armed with mao tsetung thought are dauntless. keeping in mind chairman mao's great teaching: "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future", shih ke-chi and his comrades-in-arms firmly adhered to the principle "learn warfare through warfare". they made bold experiments and research. 4 months later, on the jubilant day of 20th anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's republic, the electronic automatic control they had devised for the charging system of the medium-sized blast furnace went into operation.

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Sinkiang Production Brigade Wins Bumper Harvests of Cotton, Grain

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Feb. 28, 1970)

a production brigade in shache county of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region has firmly grasped revolution and promoted production and scored bumper harvests of cotton and grain for years running in line with chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

the fifth brigade of the chengkuan people's commune lies on the western edge of a desert in western sinkiang. the area often suffered from wind and sand storms and droughts. before the commune was set up, the per hectare yield of grain averaged 1.5 tons and that of ginned cotton averaged 450 kilogrammes.

the superiority of the commune helped them in later years to raise the yields. taking class struggle as the key and displaying revolutionary spirit in transforming nature, they raised the per hectare yield of grain last year to 4.8 tons, and ginned cotton to 1.04 tons despite natural disasters. the brigade overfulfilled its state purchase target and has stored a considerable quantity of grain and increased the public funds. the good situation in agriculture has given great impetus to livestock breeding.

this is the fruitful result of the living study and application of mao tsetung thought by the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune-members and the revolutionary cadres. they put revolution in command of production and use revolution to promote production. even before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants had already launched a mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and since the cultural revolution their enthusiasm has doubled. with unbounded proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao, they persevere in studying chairman mao's works every day. using mao tsetung thought as their powerful weapon, they relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade liu shao-chi in the countryside. their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines has been enhanced and the concept of farming for the revolution has been strengthened.

since the great cultural revolution, the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres, in line with chairman mao's instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai", have carried out large-scale agricultural capital construction by their own efforts. the brigade has levelled more than 100 hectares of farmland, built field paths totalling more than three kilometres, and dug ditches of the same length. ploughing, harrowing and sowing are now all done by machines and irrigation facilities have been improved. they have also planted trees along the fields, field paths and roads to act as wind breaks. their farmland has been gradually turned into land that gives stable and high yields.

with tachai's poor and lower-middle peasants as their example and in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, they have carried out struggles against natural calamities.

last year, excessive rainfall caused the cotton seeds that had just been sown to rot. the poor and lower-middle peasants said with determination: "the tachai people can overcome natural calamities; so can we." they worked hard for 24 hours on end and resowed more than 20 hectares of cotton and tended the fields carefully afterward. they overcame the difficulties and reaped an excellent cotton harvest.

RURAL POWER STATIONS

East China Hsien Builds Many Small Power Stations by Own Efforts

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Feb. 28, 1970)

large numbers of small hydro-electric power stations have been built by the poor and lower-middle peasants of kaihua county in chekiang province of east china to accelerate the development of agriculture and sideline occupations in line with chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

water resources in the mountainous area are used fully. by self-reliance, the people have achieved greater, faster, better and more economical results.

kaihua is deep in steep mountains. now 91 per cent of the communes in the county have their own hydro-electric power stations. even villages deep in the mountains which tower more than 1,000 metres above sea level have their own power stations.

these small hydro-electric power stations provide all the power needed by the county's 247 electric irrigation stations. large tracts of formerly dry land have become paddy fields and fields that produced little have become high yielding land. thanks to electric irrigation, one production brigade has raised its average per hectare grain yield from 2.25 tons to 7.87 tons on 18 hectares of formerly low-yield soil. many communes and brigades have their own flour mills, rice husking machines, noodle-making machines and fodder cutters. in the county, 28 communes and 284 production brigades now have electric light and motor-driven machines for processing grain.

the county has all along adhered to the principle of self-reliance in building small hydro-electric power stations. these stations have an average capacity of around ten kilowatts. with the only exception of generators which they bought, the communes and brigades provided all the equipment and materials for the power stations. they quarried stones and produced bricks and tiles for the stations. this enabled them to build large number of power stations quickly and cheaply.

studying and applying chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles in a living way, the changhung commune overcame many difficulties in building 12 power stations. these provide 14 brigades with electric irrigation and mechanized processing.

after they conscientiously studied chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the huangpan production brigade of the tungtsun

commune raised funds and trained their own technicians. they built the station in four months.

the county revolutionary committee helped the communes train 550 technicians to operate and maintain the power stations. the experienced technicians helped the new ones and the training was done through practice. the technicians now meet the requirements for their work.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

LAOS

Laotian Patriotic Front Central Committee Sends Letter to Laotian Armed Forces, People on Recovery of Plain of Jars-Xieng Khoang Region

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1970)

the central committee of the laotian patriotic front sent a letter on february 24 to all the laotian patriotic armed forces and people on the victory of the patriotic armed forces and people in xieng khoang province in recovering the plain of jars-xieng khoang region, according to the pathet lao radio yesterday.

the letter denounced u.s. imperialism and its lackeys for their "nibbling attacks" on the plain of jars-xieng khoang region and their attempt to turn the region into a u.s. base to wipe out all patriotic forces. the letter said that the frenzied and bellicose acts and political schemes of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys had stirred up intense hatred among the armed forces and people in xieng khoang province who had dealt a hammer blow at the enemy and victoriously liberated the plain of jars-xieng khoang region and muong soui area.

the letter pointed out that no matter how insidious and brutal u.s. imperialism and its lackeys may be, they can never shake the steel-like fighting will of the laotian patriotic armed forces and people and their determination to safeguard the lofty interests of their nation and people and to uphold independence, sovereignty, neutrality and territorial integrity of laos.

the letter wrote that due to their obduracy, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys would not give up their vicious scheme of intensifying the war of aggression against laos, particularly that of "nibbling" the strategic plain of jars-xieng khoang region. hence, the armed forces and people of the whole country must heighten their vigilance, unite as one and make preparations at all times to smash all new manoeuvres of the enemy.

concluding the letter, the central committee of the laotian patriotic front expressed the firm conviction that the laotian people will undoubtedly achieve ultimate victory in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for national salvation and that u.s. imperialism and its lackeys are doomed to failure.

CHINA AND NEPAL

China's Special Envoy Kuo Mo-jo Arrives in Kathmandu to Attend Wedding Ceremony of Nepal's Crown Prince

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Feb. 27, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, special envoy of the people's republic of china, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the academy of sciences of china, arrived here by plane today to attend the wedding ceremony of their royal highnesses crown prince birendra and crown princess aishwarya.

welcoming him at the airport were nepalese foreign minister gehendra bahadur rajbhandari, vice-chairman of national panchayat praja rajya luxmi singh, secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs yadu nath khanal, chief commissioner of bagmati zone bishnu mani acharya, nepalese ambassador to china randhir suba and other high ranking officials.

also present at the airport were poorna bahadur, chairman of the nepal-china friendship association; bhuban lal pradhan, chairman of the nepal-china cultural association; siddhi charan shrestha, chairman of the nepal peace council; and diplomatic envoys of a number of countries in nepal.

chinese ambassador to nepal wang tse, officials of the chinese embassy and representatives of the chinese technicians in nepal were also present.

special envoy kuo mo-jo arrived in dacca, east pakistan, on the evening of february 26 on his way to nepal and left for kathmandu the following morning.

among those welcoming and seeing him off at the dacca airport were s.m. shafiul azam, chief secretary of east pakistan; mohammad allauddin, commissioner of dacca division; manzur ahmed choudhury, representative of the pakistan foreign ministry; mirza ghulam hafiz, president of the pakistan-china friendship society of east pakistan.

chinese ambassdor to pakistan chang tung and consul in charge of the chinese consulate general in dacca hu ching-jui were also present at the dacca airport to welcome and see the special envoy off.

Nepalese Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Peking Gives Reception Celebrating Wedding of Nepalese Crown Prince

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1970)

niranjan bhattarai, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nepalese embassy in china, gave a reception here this evening to celebrate the wedding of crown prince birendra bir bikram shah deva and crown princess aishwarya rajyalaxmi devi of the kingdom of nepal.

among those attending the reception were: li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and leading

members of the departments concerned, including wang shu-sheng, fang yi, lin hai-yun, han nien-lung, pai hsiang-yin, tu hsing-yuan, tao chi, hsieh hsin-ho, li hsueh-shih, ma jen-hui, chen shu-huai and ting hsi-lin.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

US

Nixon's "New Strategy for Peace" Cannot Save US Imperialism from Fast Approaching Doom

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1970)

u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon submitted to the u.s. congress on february 18 a foreign policy report entitled "united states foreign policy for the 1970's -- a new strategy for peace." this report is a record of the over-all defeat of the u.s. imperialists' policy of aggression and a self-revelation of the weakness, the waning and the drastic decline of u.s. imperialism; it is another helpless confession of the u.s. imperialists that at the end of their rope, they are trying futilely to press ahead with their counter-revolutionary two-faced tactics.

nixon packed his lengthy report with beautiful terms such as "peace", "new approach" and so on and so forth in an effort to disguise the ferocious and brutal u.s. imperialism as a peacock and cover up its aggressive and expansionist nature and the awful straits it is in.

in his report, nixon put forth three "principles" and flaunted a tattered banner for his "new strategy for peace." the three "principles" are "partnership", "strength" and "negotiation", the essence of which is to proceed from the position of "strength", carry forward the policy of aggression and war and step up the collusion and contention with social-imperialism; to control the u.s. "allies" by establishing so-called "partnership" and press them to "share in the responsibility" of military aggression by u.s. imperialism and to serve as its cat's-paw; and to use "negotiation" to cover up its schemes of aggression and expansion. these three "principles" are wrapped with a tattered banner of "peace". what has been brazenly lauded by nixon as the so-called "nixon doctrine" is in fact a prescription made by him for u.s. imperialism which is sick to the core and in the grip of over-all political, economic and military crises, a prescription that is foredoomed to failure.

this prescription of nixon's fully reflects the weakness of u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger and the awkward straits in which it finds its power falling far short of its ambition in pushing the counter-revolutionary global strategy. indulging in reminiscences of the swashbuckling arrogance of u.s. imperialism in the early post-war years and thinking of the present, nixon was seized with mournful nostalgia in his report. he recalled "american predominance" in the past when "the united states had a monopoly ... of nuclear weapons" and had "taken such pride" in its "leadership" of the "free world" and "talked to our allies". but he had to admit that now "the world has dramatically changed", that "american energies were absorbed in coping with a cycle

of recurrent crises" for more than 20 years and that "we will exhaust our resources, both physical and moral, in a futile effort to dominate our friends and forever isolate our enemies"; meanwhile, both japan and the west european allies of the united states "have recovered their economic strength" and the struggle to control and the struggle to resist control between u.s. imperialism and these countries have been intensified; a great number of countries in asia, africa and latin america have won independence and become "a growing strength of independence"; and the nuclear monopoly of u.s. imperialism has also gone bankrupt.

"the golden age" of u.s. imperialism that nixon yearns for so keenly was but a fleeting phenomenon. since the disastrous defeat in its aggressive war against korea in the early 1950's, u.s. imperialism has rapidly fallen from its "zenith". in the 1960's it has been badly battered again in its war of aggression against viet nam and the crises besetting it at home and abroad have been greatly aggravated. the vigorously developing revolutionary armed struggle and anti-imperialist struggle of the asian, african and latin american people and the surging revolutionary movement of the people of western europe, north america and oceania are more than u.s. imperialism can cope with and make it sit on thorns. its baton has become less and less effective toward its "allies" and it finds itself in unprecedented isolation, opposed by the masses and deserted by its followers. in the country, the financial and monetary crisis is daily deepening and the inflation is developing viciously, the position of the dollar is tottering and the economic crisis is getting more and more serious, the social system is rotten to the core and the class contradictions have sharpened to an extent never before seen. nixon admitted himself that "the greatest increase in inflation and the greatest social unrest" had taken place "in america in 100 years". u.s. imperialism is in what nixon admitted to be "the most difficult time in history" and its financial and economic strength cannot provide "unlimited means" for it to carry out all its plans of aggression. in a word, u.s. imperialism has declined drastically; the paper tiger has been punctured all over. nixon himself lamented that to continue "the preponderant american influence ... would be self-defeating". therefore, he has to resort to political deception more and more to cover up the ambition of u.s. imperialism for military aggression and expansion. this is the very essence of nixon's "new strategy for peace".

nixon's report shows that though u.s. imperialism has been like the sun setting beyond the western hills, it will never give up its aggressive designs in the world and will make a deathbed struggle. u.s. imperialism is clearly a paper tiger badly battered by the people of the world, yet nixon had the cheek to brag that the united states "occupies a special place in the world" and will continue to play "a major role" "because of its strength". he shouted himself hoarse that u.s. imperialism has "no intention of withdrawing from the world", and that it will "maintain current u.s. troop levels in europe", "remain involved in asia" and intensify the war of aggression against viet nam by means of a "vietnamization program". moreover, it will step up its intervention in the middle east and its penetration into africa, further enslave latin america and keep all its "treaty commitments" of aggression.

as u.s. imperialism is weak and on the decline with its strength unequal to its will, nixon indicated in his report that in europe, u.s. imperialism would shore up the west german revanchists as its hatchetman in the fight for domination over western europe and as its instrument for subversion in

eastern europe; in asia, it would make use of japanese militarism giving japan "a unique and essential role to play". nixon said, "japan's partnership with us will be a key to the success of the nixon doctrine in asia." this is to say u.s. imperialism wants to revive japanese militarism energetically so that it will co-operate with u.s. imperialism in suppressing the asian people's national liberation struggle, exploiting the independent countries in asia and launching aggression against them, and carrying out counter-revolutionary criminal activities against china, against communism, and against the people. this should alert the people in the asian countries to high vigilance.

in face of the aggression and expansion of soviet revisionist social-imperialism in various parts of the world, nixon indicated in the report that u.s. imperialism would intensify its contention and collusion with soviet revisionist social-imperialism. he said that since he came to power, u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism have "made a good beginning" in their collusion with each other. however he stressed that the u.s. "overall relationship with the u.s.s.r. remains far from satisfactory". he added that on the middle-east question, soviet revisionism wanted to seize a position in that area "which would make great power rivalry more likely" so as to intensify its contention with u.s. imperialism. in eastern europe, nixon demanded that soviet revisionism "improve the situation regarding berlin" and "normalize its own relations with eastern europe." in his report, nixon made no effort to hide the u.s. imperialist ambition to penetrate into eastern europe and to contend with soviet revisionism for control over eastern europe. nixon openly declared that u.s. imperialism will maintain "a level of involvement sufficient to balance the powerful military position of the u.s.s.r. in eastern europe" and that it will engage in a still more frenzied nuclear arms race with soviet revisionist social-imperialism so as to avoid losing its "leading" position in the nuclear field.

in his report, nixon has to admit of china's growing strength and her tremendous influence in the world. he expressed apprehensions over the fact that "china has acquired thermo-nuclear weapons" and has thus broken the u.s. and soviet nuclear monopoly. while talking hypocritically about his desire to improve "relations" with china, nixon asserted blatantly that he wanted to "maintain" the "treaty commitment" with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang in taiwan. this has further exposed the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism in its plot to occupy china's sacred territory taiwan permanently, exposed its criminal scheme to create "two chinas" and also exposed its feeble nature as a paper tiger.

juggling right and left with the word "peace", nixon said in his report that few ideas have been "so often or so loosely invoked as that of 'peace'". however, it is precisely u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism which have loosely invoked the word "peace". to put it bluntly, the word "peace" in the mouth of nixon is "peace" for u.s. imperialism to forcibly occupy the world, to suppress the people's revolutionary struggle in all countries and to plunder and slaughter the people of various countries at will. it is "peace" for u.s. imperialism to have its allies act according to its dictate and to have its satellites continue to be enslaved. it is also "peace" for u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism to collude and contend with each other for world domination and for redividing the world.

what is both ridiculous and pitiable is that nixon himself had to come out and glorify his own report. he smugly asserted that his report had taken "a full year in preparation", that "the report is the first of its kind ever made by a president", that it is "historic" and "marks a watershed in american foreign policy" and so on and so forth. he sounded as if he had really found a panacea for u.s. imperialism which is sick to the core. but contrary to his self-glorification, even the western press has reacted coldly, saying scornfully and sarcastically that "with its ordinary absence of substance, given its length", the report is empty and "relates nothing that is new and little that is specific" and that it "raised more questions than it answered". the western press comments also pointed out that the report "left american foreign policy broadly unchanged", a policy that "essentially remains to be 'diplomacy from the position of strength'." the only significant point in the report is that it has "proclaimed an end to the era of post-war american domination". indeed, the "dominant position" of u.s. imperialism, which rots with every passing day, is gone forever.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the imperialist system is riddled with insuperable internal contradictions, and therefore the imperialists are plunged into deep gloom." the emergence of the "nixon doctrine" precisely reflects the deep gloom of the u.s. imperialists who are declining drastically and are at the end of their rope. the "nixon doctrine" is nothing but a variation of the "truman doctrine", the "eisenhower doctrine" and various other aggressive doctrines of u.s. imperialism under new circumstances and a new situation. it reflects still more clearly that the masters of the white house fare worse and worse from generation to generation. ours is an era in which imperialism is heading for total collapse and socialism is advancing to world-wide victory. no matter what kind of "doctrine" u.s. imperialism dishes up and what new labels it puts up, none of them can save it from complete destruction.

American Youth in Santa Barbara Persist in Struggle Against Persecution

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1970)

american youth in santa barbara, california, defying the ruthless suppression by the reactionary authorities, have persisted in their struggle against fascist persecution and continued to fight the reactionary police, according to reports reaching here.

1,500 youth of the city held a demonstration on february 25, and were suppressed by the fascist police. governor of california ronald reagan declared "a state of extreme emergency" in santa barbara and clamped down a curfew there. defying suppression, large numbers of youth continued to take to the streets on february 26. that evening, the reactionary authorities sent out two helicopters which guided hundreds of police with powerful searchlights to spray a large quantity of tear gas at the students quarter in santa barbara, conduct repeated searches, arrest many students, knock the demonstrators with police cars and open fire at them.

the sanguinary suppression by the reactionary police has made the youth more furious. unafraid of brute force and persisting in their struggle, they shouted, "power to the people" and heroically hit back at the fascist police with

home-made incendiary bottles in hit-and-run tactics. at one time they dispersed and at another time they gathered again to attack the police valiantly. worn out from running here and there, the embarrassed police had to withdraw from the student quarter at last.

in face of the youth's heroic anti-fascist struggle, reagan clamoured that he would spare nothing and would even declare a "martial law" to suppress the demonstrators. he ordered 300 "national guardsmen" to station in the premises of the university of california in santa barbara. he was calling in another 300 "national guardsmen" from other areas of california to further suppress the demonstrators.

CHINA AND YEMEN

"Aden People's Hospital" Opens

(NCNA-English Aden, Feb. 27, 1970)

abdul aziz ad-dali, health minister of southern yemen, cut the ribbon to open the "aden people's hospital" here yesterday.

china supplied medical equipment and medicine to the hospital and a chinese medical team helped the southern yemeni government and people in the preparatory work to set up the hospital.

in his speech, dali said: "the opening of the people's hospital is a symbol of the friendly cooperation between the chinese and southern yemeni peoples." he expressed gratitude to the chinese people for this assistance.

the leader of the chinese medical team said in his speech that all members of the chinese medical team will follow the teaching of the great leader chairman mao and serve the southern yemeni people wholeheartedly.

after cutting the ribbon, minister dali, accompanied by the chinese medical team leader, paid a visit to all sections of the out-patient department. he expressed deep satisfaction with the preparatory work done by the chinese medical personnel.

mohamed saif thabet, permanent secretary of the health ministry of southern yemen, was also present at the ceremony.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Minister Gives Reception for Departing Chinese Railway Survey, Design Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1970)

a.m. milner, minister of power, transport and works of zambia, gave a reception on the evening of february 25 for the chinese railway survey and design team which was leaving for home after completing the survey at the zambian section of the zambia-tanzania railway, according to a report from lusaka.

present at the reception were elijah mudenda, minister of development and finance, j. mambwe and i. masaiti, ministers of state at the ministry of power, transport and works, and other officials of the zambian government.

chin li-chen, chinese ambassador to zambia, was also present.

speaking at the reception, minister milner praised the chinese technical personnel for the successes they had achieved in their work under difficult conditions. minister mudenda thanked the chinese technical personnel for their achievements and requested them to convey his best regards to chairman mao tsetung.

on february 24, minister milner received some members of the chinese team. li chin-pang, leader of the team, gave a report to the minister on their work in zambia in the past more than one year. in his conversation with the chinese personnel, minister milner said: "on behalf of president kaunda and the zambian government, i thank you for completing the work ahead of schedule." he said that the people of zambia and africa have seen the great project. the chinese technical personnel have finished the work which nobody could fulfil. finally, the minister added that zambia and tanzania are determined to complete this project.

present on the occasion were p.j. chisanga, permanent secretary of the ministry of power, transport and works of zambia, and chin li-chen, chinese ambassador to zambia.

the chinese railway survey and design team left zambia for home on february 26.

according to the protocol signed among china, zambia and tanzania on the construction of the zambia-tanzania railway and at the invitation of the zambian government, the chinese railway survey and design team arrived in zambia in different groups in november, 1968. following the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, they, under the great help and support of the zambian government and people, overcame many difficulties and triumphantly completed their surveying tasks ahead of schedule in february this year.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

US INVOLVEMENT IN LAOS

US Imperialism Is Contemplating a Plot After Repeated Rebuffs

(Hong Kong Wen-hui Pao, February 27, 1970)

Repeated victories of the Laotian patriotic army and civilians have greatly worried the Vientiane authorities and US imperialism. The head of the US Army in the Pacific was shocked at the "deterioration of the situation" and the US State Department said "the situation is grave." To US imperialism the present situation in Laos is indeed "deteriorating" and "grave."

First, the annihilation of over 2,000 enemies by the army and civilians of Kieng Khoang Province in the Plain of Jars campaign is of great significance. It is a rare happening in the course of the Laotian anti-US war to have so many fresh troops annihilated in about ten days' time.

Second, liberated areas "nibbled away" by US imperialism and its lackeys in Xieng Khoang Province last August have now been returned to the hands of the Laotian people. After the occupation of the Plain of Jars by US imperialism and its lackeys last year the Vientiane authorities brought forth a "proposal" to "neutralize the area of the Plain of Jars" in an attempt to legalize the illegal criminal "nibbling." Now the battle had the dream of US imperialism shattered.

Third, after recovering large areas of lost territories the patriotic army and civilians of Xieng Khoang Province are making use of the momentum to advance westward and expand the result of the victory by capturing many key points. In the meantime US aggressors and reactionary troops of various sorts have been retreating awkwardly and the situation is indeed not very fine for them.

Fourth, the battle of Xieng Khoang Province demonstrated that the US military and the three armies under the US aggressors--the Laotian rightist troops, the Vang Pao bandit clique which US imperialism took great pains to bring up, and the reactionary Thai troops--are all incompetent and all "US equipment" and "huge aircraft" are useless. All "superior weapons" and "air superiority" of US imperialism have gone bankrupt. In one word the paper tiger of US imperialism has been fully exposed.

US imperialism is indeed sad about this situation! Now it shows "great concern" and this is a signal of US imperialism's intention to continue to make trouble. "Make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail

again....till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause, and they will never go against this logic." All indications show that US imperialism is playing its counter-revolutionary dual strategy. On the military side it is stepping up its indiscriminate bombing. Even US aircraft from Okinawa and Guam are mobilized to come to the skies over the Laotian liberated areas.

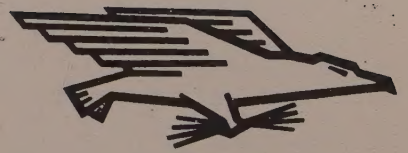
* * *

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
CLEARINGHOUSE FOR FEDERAL
SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE
PRINTED MATTER



POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE